

Language: English

Book: Matthew

Matthew

Chapter 1

¹ The book of the genealogy of Jesus Christ, son of David, son of Abraham.

² Abraham was the father of Isaac, and Isaac the father of Jacob, and Jacob the father of Judah and his brothers.

³ Judah was the father of Perez and Zerah by Tamar, Perez the father of Hezron, and Hezron the father of Ram.

⁴ Ram was the father of Amminadab, Amminadab the father of Nahshon, and Nahshon the father of Salmon.

⁵ Salmon was the father of Boaz by Rahab, Boaz the father of Obed by Ruth, Obed the father of Jesse.

⁶ Jesse was the father of David the king.

David was the father of Solomon by the wife of Uriah.

⁷ Solomon was the father of Rehoboam, Rehoboam the father of Abijah, Abijah the father of Asa.

⁸ Asa was the father of Jehoshaphat, Jehoshaphat the father of Joram, and Joram an ancestor of Uzziah.

⁹ Uzziah was the father of Jotham, Jotham the father of Ahaz, Ahaz the father of Hezekiah.

¹⁰ Hezekiah was the father of Manasseh, Manasseh the father of Amon, and Amon the father of Josiah.

¹¹ Josiah was an ancestor of Jechoniah and his brothers at the time of the deportation to Babylon.

¹² After the deportation to Babylon, Jechoniah was the father of Shealtiel, Shealtiel was an ancestor of Zerubbabel.

¹³ Zerubbabel was the father of Abiud, Abiud the father of Eliakim, and Eliakim the father of Azor.

¹⁴ Azor was the father of Zadok, Zadok the father of Achim, and Achim the father of Eliud.

¹⁵ Eliud was the father of Eleazar, Eleazar the father of Matthan, and Matthan the father of Jacob.

¹⁶ Jacob was the father of Joseph the husband of Mary, by whom Jesus was born, who is called Christ.

¹⁷ All the generations from Abraham to David were fourteen generations, from David to the deportation to Babylon fourteen generations, and from the deportation to Babylon to the Christ fourteen generations.

¹⁸ The birth of Jesus Christ happened in the following way. His mother, Mary, was engaged to marry Joseph, but before they came together, she was found to be pregnant by the Holy Spirit. ¹⁹ But Joseph, her husband, was a righteous man and did not want to publicly disgrace her, so he intended to divorce her quietly. ²⁰ As he thought about these things, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, "Joseph son of David, do not fear to take Mary as your wife, because the one who is conceived in her is conceived by the Holy Spirit. ²¹ She will bear a son, and you will call his name Jesus, for he will save his people from their sins." ²² Now all this happened to fulfill what was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, ²³ "Behold, the virgin will become pregnant and will bear a son, and they will call his name Immanuel"—which being translated is, "God with us." ²⁴ Joseph got up from his sleep and did as the

Chapter 1

angel of the Lord commanded him, and he took her as his wife. ²⁵ But he did not know her until she gave birth to a son. Then he called his name Jesus.

Chapter 2

¹ After Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, learned men from the east arrived in Jerusalem saying, ² "Where is he who was born King of the Jews? We saw his star in the east and have come to worship him." ³ When Herod the king heard this, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. ⁴ Herod brought together all the chief priests and scribes of the people, and he asked them, "Where is the Christ to be born?" ⁵ They said to him, "In Bethlehem of Judea, for this is what was written by the prophet,

⁶ 'But you, Bethlehem, in the land of Judah,
are not the least among the rulers of Judah,
for from you will come one who rules,
who will shepherd my people Israel.'"

⁷ Then Herod secretly called the learned men to ask them exactly what time the star had appeared. ⁸ He sent them to Bethlehem, saying, "Go and search carefully for the young child. When you have found him, bring me a report so that I also may come and worship him." ⁹ After they had heard the king, they went on their way, and the star that they had seen in the east went before them until it came and stood still over where the young child was. ¹⁰ When they saw the star, they rejoiced with very great joy. ¹¹ They went into the house and saw the young child with Mary his mother. They fell down and worshiped him. They opened their treasures and offered him gifts of gold, frankincense, and myrrh. ¹² God warned them in a dream not to return to Herod, so they departed to their own country by another way.

¹³ After they had departed, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream and said, "Get up, take the young child and his mother, and flee to Egypt. Remain there until I tell you, for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him." ¹⁴ That night Joseph rose and took the young child and his mother and departed into Egypt. ¹⁵ He remained there until the death of Herod. This fulfilled what had been spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, "Out of Egypt I have called my Son."

¹⁶ Then Herod, when he saw that he had been mocked by the learned men, was very angry. He sent and killed all the male children that were in Bethlehem and in all that region who were two years old and under, according to the time that he had determined exactly from the learned men. ¹⁷ Then was fulfilled what had been spoken through Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

¹⁸ "A voice was heard in Ramah,
weeping and great mourning,
Rachel weeping for her children,
and she refused to be comforted,
because they were no more."

¹⁹ When Herod died, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt and said, ²⁰ "Get up and take the child and his mother and go to the land of Israel, for those who sought the child's life are dead." ²¹ Joseph rose, took the child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. ²² But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judea in the place of his father Herod, he was afraid to go there. After God warned him in a dream, he left for the region of Galilee ²³ and went and lived in a city called Nazareth. This fulfilled what had been spoken through the prophets, that he would be called a Nazarene.

Chapter 3

¹ In those days John the Baptist came preaching in the wilderness of Judea saying, ² "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is near." ³ For this is he who was spoken of by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

"The voice of one calling out in the wilderness,
'Make ready the way of the Lord,
make his paths straight.'"

⁴ Now John wore clothing of camel's hair and a leather belt around his waist. His food was locusts and wild honey. ⁵ Then Jerusalem, all Judea, and all the region around the Jordan River went out to him. ⁶ They were baptized by him in the Jordan River, confessing their sins. ⁷ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to him for baptism, he said to them, "You offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath that is coming? ⁸ Bear fruit worthy of repentance. ⁹ Do not think of saying among yourselves, 'We have Abraham for our father.' For I say to you that God is able to raise up children for Abraham even out of these stones. ¹⁰ Already the ax has been placed against the root of the trees. So every tree that does not produce good fruit is chopped down and thrown into the fire. ¹¹ I baptize you with water for repentance. But he who comes after me is mightier than I, and I am not worthy even to carry his sandals. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire. ¹² His winnowing fork is in his hand to thoroughly clear off his threshing floor and to gather his wheat into the storehouse. But he will burn up the chaff with fire that can never be put out."

¹³ Then Jesus came from Galilee to the Jordan River to be baptized by John. ¹⁴ But John kept trying to stop him, saying, "I need to be baptized by you, and do you come to me?" ¹⁵ Jesus responded and said to him, "Permit it now, for it is right for us to fulfill all righteousness." Then John permitted him. ¹⁶ After he was baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water, and behold, the heavens were opened to him. He saw the Spirit of God coming down like a dove and resting upon him. ¹⁷ Behold, a voice came out of the heavens saying, "This is my beloved Son. I am very pleased with him."

Chapter 4

¹ Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. ² When he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was hungry. ³ The tempter came and said to him, "If you are the Son of God, command these stones to become bread."

⁴ But Jesus answered and said to him, "It is written, 'Man does not live on bread alone, but by every word that comes out of the mouth of God.'"

⁵ Then the devil took him into the holy city and set him on the highest point of the temple building, ⁶ and said to him, "If you are the Son of God, throw yourself down, for it is written,

'He will command his angels to take care of you,'

and

'They will carry you in their hands,
so that you will not hit your foot against a stone.'"

⁷ Jesus said to him, "Again it is written, 'You must not test the Lord your God.'"

⁸ Again, the devil took him up to a very high hill and showed him all the kingdoms of the world along with all their glory. ⁹ He said to him, "All these things I will give you, if you fall down and worship me."

¹⁰ Then Jesus said to him, "Go away from here, Satan! For it is written, 'You will worship the Lord your God, and you will serve only him.'"

¹¹ Then the devil left him, and behold, angels came and served him.

¹² Now when Jesus heard that John had been handed over, he withdrew into Galilee. ¹³ He left Nazareth and went and lived in Capernaum, which is by the Sea of Galilee in the territories of Zebulun and Naphtali. ¹⁴ This happened to fulfill what was said by Isaiah the prophet,

¹⁵ "The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali,
toward the sea, beyond the Jordan,
Galilee of the Gentiles!

¹⁶ The people who sat in darkness
have seen a great light,
and to those who sat in the region and shadow of death,
upon them has a light arisen."

¹⁷ From that time Jesus began to preach and say, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is near." ¹⁸ As he was walking by the Sea of Galilee, he saw two brothers, Simon who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea, for they were fishermen. ¹⁹ Jesus said to them, "Come, follow me, and I will make you fishers of men." ²⁰ Immediately they left the nets and followed him. ²¹ As Jesus was going on from there he saw two other brothers, James son of Zebedee and John his brother. They were in the boat with Zebedee their father mending their nets. He called them, ²² and they immediately left the boat and their father and followed him.

²³ Jesus went about in all of Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the gospel of the kingdom and healing every kind of disease and sickness among the people. ²⁴ The news about him went out into all of Syria, and the people brought to him all those who suffered from various diseases and pains, those who were possessed by demons, the epileptics, and the paralytics. Jesus healed them. ²⁵ Large crowds followed him from Galilee, the Decapolis, Jerusalem, and Judea, and from beyond the Jordan.

Chapter 5

¹ When Jesus saw the crowds, he went up on the mountain. When he had sat down, his disciples came to him. ² He opened his mouth and taught them, saying,

³ "Blessed are the poor in spirit,
for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

⁴ Blessed are those who mourn,
for they will be comforted.

⁵ Blessed are the meek,
for they will inherit the earth.

⁶ Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness,
for they will be filled.

⁷ Blessed are the merciful,
for they will obtain mercy.

⁸ Blessed are the pure in heart,
for they will see God.

⁹ Blessed are the peacemakers,
for they will be called sons of God.

¹⁰ Blessed are those who have been persecuted for righteousness' sake,
for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

¹¹ "Blessed are you when people insult you and persecute you and say all kinds of evil things against you falsely for my sake. ¹² Rejoice and be glad, for great is your reward in heaven. For in this way people persecuted the prophets who lived before you.

¹³ "You are the salt of the earth. But if the salt has lost its taste, how can it be made salty again? It is never again good for anything except to be thrown out and trampled under people's feet. ¹⁴ You are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hidden. ¹⁵ Neither do people light a lamp and put it under a basket, but rather on the lampstand, and it shines for everyone in the house. ¹⁶ Let your light shine before people in such a way that they see your good deeds and glorify your Father who is in heaven.

¹⁷ "Do not think that I have come to destroy the law or the prophets. I have come not to destroy them, but to fulfill them. ¹⁸ For truly I say to you that until heaven and earth pass away, not the smallest letter or the smallest part of a letter will in any way pass away from the law, until all things have been accomplished. ¹⁹ Therefore whoever breaks the least one of these commandments and teaches others to do so will be called least in the kingdom of heaven. But whoever keeps them and teaches them will be called great in the kingdom of heaven. ²⁰ For I say to you that unless your righteousness exceeds the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, you will in no way enter the kingdom of heaven.

²¹ "You have heard that it was said to them in ancient times, 'Do not murder,' and, 'Whoever murders will be subject to judgment.' ²² But I say to you that everyone who is angry with his brother will be subject to judgment; and whoever says to his brother, 'You worthless person!' will be subject to the council; and whoever says, 'You fool!' will be subject to the fire of hell. ²³ Therefore if you are offering your gift at the altar and there remember that your brother has anything against you, ²⁴ leave your gift there in front of the altar, and go on your way. First be reconciled with your brother, and then come and offer your gift. ²⁵ Agree with your adversary quickly while you are with him on the way to court, or your adversary may hand you over to the judge, and the judge may hand you over to the officer, and you may be thrown into prison. ²⁶ Truly I say to you, you will never come out from there until you have paid the last penny you owe.

²⁷ "You have heard that it was said, 'Do not commit adultery.' ²⁸ But I say to you that everyone who looks on a woman to lust after her has already committed adultery with her in his heart. ²⁹ If your right eye causes you to stumble, pluck it out and throw it away from you. For it is better for you that one of your members should perish than that your whole body should be thrown into hell. ³⁰ If your right hand causes you to stumble, cut it off and throw it away from you. For it is better for you that one of your members should perish than that your whole body should go into hell. ³¹ It was also said, 'Whoever sends his wife

away, let him give her a certificate of divorce.' ³² But I say to you that everyone who divorces his wife, except on account of sexual immorality, makes her an adulteress. Whoever marries her after she has been divorced commits adultery.

³³ "Again, you have heard that it was said to those in ancient times, 'Do not swear a false oath, but carry out your oaths to the Lord.' ³⁴ But I say to you, swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is the throne of God; ³⁵ nor by the earth, for it is the footstool for his feet; nor by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King. ³⁶ Neither swear by your head, for you cannot make one hair white or black. ³⁷ But let your speech be 'Yes, yes,' or 'No, no.' Anything that is more than this is from the evil one.

³⁸ "You have heard that it was said, 'An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.' ³⁹ But I say to you, do not resist one who is evil. Instead, whoever strikes you on your right cheek, turn to him the other also. ⁴⁰ If anyone wishes to bring a lawsuit against you and takes away your tunic, let that person also have your cloak. ⁴¹ Whoever compels you to go one mile, go with him two. ⁴² Give to anyone who asks you, and do not turn away from anyone who wishes to borrow from you.

⁴³ "You have heard that it was said, 'You must love your neighbor and hate your enemy.' ⁴⁴ But I say to you, love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you, ^[1]⁴⁵ so that you may be sons of your Father who is in heaven. For he makes his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sends rain on the just and the unjust. ⁴⁶ For if you love those who love you, what reward do you get? Do not even the tax collectors do the same thing? ⁴⁷ If you greet only your brothers, what do you do more than others? Do not even the Gentiles do the same thing? ⁴⁸ Therefore you must be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

Footnotes

5:44 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have

Chapter 6

¹ "Watch out that you do not do your acts of righteousness before people to be seen by them, or else you will have no reward from your Father who is in heaven. ² So when you give alms, do not sound a trumpet before yourself as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, so that they may be glorified by people. Truly I say to you, they have received their reward in full. ³ But when you give alms, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing ⁴ so that your alms may be given in secret. Then your Father who sees in secret will reward you.

⁵ "When you pray, do not be like the hypocrites, for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and on the street corners so that they may be seen by people. Truly I say to you, they have received their reward.

⁶ But you, when you pray, enter your inner chamber. Shut the door and pray to your Father, who is in secret. Then your Father who sees in secret will reward you. ⁷ When you pray, do not make useless repetitions as the pagans do, for they think that they will be heard because of their many words. ⁸ Therefore, do not be like them, for your Father knows what things you need before you ask him.

⁹ Therefore pray like this:

'Our Father in heaven,
may your name be honored as holy.

¹⁰ May your kingdom come.
May your will be done
on earth as it is in heaven.

¹¹ Give us today our daily bread.

¹² Forgive us our debts,
as we also have forgiven our debtors.

¹³ Do not bring us into temptation,
but deliver us from the evil one.' [1]

¹⁴ For if you forgive people their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. ¹⁵ But if you do not forgive their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

¹⁶ "When you fast, do not have a sad face as the hypocrites do, for they disfigure their faces so that they may appear to people to be fasting. Truly I say to you, they have received their reward in full. ¹⁷ But you, when you fast, anoint your head and wash your face ¹⁸ so that you may not appear to people to be fasting, but only to your Father who is in secret; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you.

¹⁹ "Do not store up for yourselves treasures on the earth, where moth and rust destroy, and where thieves break in and steal. ²⁰ Instead, store up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys, and where thieves do not break in and steal. ²¹ For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. ²² The eye is the lamp of the body. Therefore, if your eye is good, the whole body is filled with light. ²³ But if your eye is bad, your whole body is full of darkness. Therefore, if the light that is in you is actually darkness, how great is that darkness! ²⁴ No one can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be devoted to one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and wealth. ²⁵ Therefore I say to you, do not worry about your life, what you will eat or what you will drink; or about your body, what you will wear. For is not life more than food, and the body more than clothes? ²⁶ Look at the birds in the sky. They do not sow or reap or gather into barns, but your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not more valuable than they are? ²⁷ Which one of you by being anxious can add one cubit to his lifespan? ²⁸ Why are you anxious about clothing? Think about the lilies in the fields, how they grow. They do not labor, and they do not spin cloth. ²⁹ Yet I say to you, even Solomon in all his glory was not clothed like one of these. ³⁰ If God so clothes the grass in the fields, which exists today and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, how much more will he clothe you, you of little faith? ³¹ Therefore do not be anxious and say, 'What will we eat?' or 'What will we drink?' or 'What clothes will we wear?' ³² For the Gentiles search for these things, and your heavenly Father knows that you need them. ³³ But seek first his kingdom and his righteousness, and all these things will be given to you. ³⁴ Therefore, do not be anxious for tomorrow, for tomorrow will be anxious for itself. Each day has enough evil of its own.

Footnotes

6:13 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have

Chapter 7

¹ "Do not judge, and you will not be judged. ² For with the judgment you judge, you will be judged, and with the measure that you measure, it will be measured out to you. ³ Why do you look at the tiny piece of straw that is in your brother's eye, but you do not take notice of the log that is in your own eye? ⁴ How can you say to your brother, 'Let me take out the piece of straw that is in your eye,' while the log is in your own eye? ⁵ You hypocrite! First take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to take out the piece of straw that is in your brother's eye. ⁶ Do not give what is holy to the dogs, and do not throw your pearls in front of the pigs. Otherwise they may trample them underfoot, and then turn and tear you to pieces.

⁷ "Ask, and it will be given to you. Seek, and you will find. Knock, and it will be opened to you. ⁸ For everyone who asks, receives; everyone who seeks, finds; and to the person who knocks, it will be opened. ⁹ Or which one of you, if his son asks for a loaf of bread, will give him a stone? ¹⁰ Or if he asks for a fish, will give him a snake? ¹¹ Therefore, if you who are evil know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father in heaven give good things to those who ask him? ¹² Therefore, whatever things you want people to do to you, you should also do to them, for this is the law and the prophets.

¹³ "Enter through the narrow gate. For wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many people who go through it. ¹⁴ But the gate is narrow and the way is difficult that leads to life, and there are few who find it.

¹⁵ "Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing but are truly ravenous wolves. ¹⁶ By their fruits you will know them. Do people gather grapes from a thornbush or figs from thistles? ¹⁷ In the same way, every good tree produces good fruit, but the bad tree produces bad fruit. ¹⁸ A good tree cannot produce bad fruit, nor can a bad tree produce good fruit. ¹⁹ Every tree that does not produce good fruit is chopped down and thrown into the fire. ²⁰ So then, you will recognize them by their fruits. ²¹ Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter into the kingdom of heaven, but only those who do the will of my Father who is in heaven. ²² Many people will say to me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name, in your name drive out demons, and in your name do many miracles?' ²³ Then will I openly declare to them, 'I never knew you! Get away from me, you who practice lawlessness!'

²⁴ "Therefore, everyone who hears my words and obeys them will be like a wise man who built his house upon a rock. ²⁵ The rain came down, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat upon that house, but it did not fall down, for it was founded on the rock. ²⁶ But everyone who hears my words and does not obey them will be like a foolish man who built his house upon the sand. ²⁷ The rain came down, the floods came, and the winds blew and struck that house, and it fell, and its destruction was complete."

²⁸ It came about that when Jesus finished speaking these words, the crowds were astonished by his teaching, ²⁹ for he taught them as one who had authority, and not as their scribes.

Chapter 8

¹ When Jesus had come down from the hill, large crowds followed him. ² Behold, a leper came to him and bowed before him, saying, "Lord, if you are willing, you can make me clean."

³ Jesus reached out his hand and touched him, saying, "I am willing. Be clean." Immediately he was cleansed of his leprosy. ⁴ Jesus said to him, "See that you say nothing to any man. Go on your way, show yourself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony to them."

⁵ When he was coming into Capernaum, a centurion came to him, begging him ⁶ and saying, "Lord, my servant lies at home paralyzed and in terrible agony."

⁷ Then Jesus said to him, "I will come and heal him."

⁸ The centurion answered and said, "Lord, I am not worthy that you should enter under my roof. Only say the word and my servant will be healed. ⁹ For I also am a man under authority, and I have soldiers under me. I say to this one, 'Go,' and he goes, and to another one, 'Come,' and he comes, and to my servant, 'Do this,' and he does it."

¹⁰ When Jesus heard this, he was amazed and said to those who were following him, "Truly I say to you, I have not found anyone with such faith in Israel. ¹¹ I tell you, many will come from the east and the west, and they will recline at the table with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. ¹² But the sons of the kingdom will be cast out into the outer darkness, where there will be weeping and grinding of teeth." ¹³ Jesus said to the centurion, "Go! As you have believed, so may it be done for you." And the servant was healed at that very hour.

¹⁴ When Jesus had come into Peter's house, he saw Peter's mother-in-law lying sick with a fever. ¹⁵ Jesus touched her hand, and the fever left her. Then she got up and started serving him. ¹⁶ When evening had come, the people brought to Jesus many who were possessed by demons. He drove out the spirits with a word and healed all who were sick. ¹⁷ This was to fulfill what was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying,

"He took our illnesses
and bore our diseases."

¹⁸ Now when Jesus saw the crowd around him, he gave instructions to leave for the other side of the Sea of Galilee. ¹⁹ Then a scribe came to him and said, "Teacher, I will follow you wherever you go."

²⁰ Jesus said to him, "Foxes have holes, and the birds of the sky have nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay his head."

²¹ Another of the disciples said to him, "Lord, allow me first to go and bury my father."

²² But Jesus said to him, "Follow me, and leave the dead to bury their own dead."

²³ When Jesus had entered a boat, his disciples followed him into it. ²⁴ Behold, there arose a great storm on the sea, so that the boat was covered with the waves. But Jesus was asleep. ²⁵ The disciples came to him and woke him up, saying, "Save us, Lord; we are perishing!"

²⁶ Jesus said to them, "Why are you afraid, you of little faith?" Then he got up and rebuked the winds and the sea. Then there was a great calm.

²⁷ The men marveled and said, "What sort of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?"

²⁸ When Jesus had come to the other side and to the country of the Gadarenes, two men who were possessed by demons met him. They were coming out of the tombs and were very violent, so that no traveler could pass that way. ²⁹ Behold, they cried out and said, "What do we have to do with you, Son of God? Have you come here to torment us before the set time?"

30 Now a herd of many pigs was there feeding, not too far away from them. **31** The demons kept pleading with Jesus and saying, "If you cast us out, send us away into that herd of pigs."

32 Jesus said to them, "Go!" The demons came out and went into the pigs; and behold, the whole herd rushed down the steep hill into the sea and they died in the water. **33** Those who had been tending the pigs ran away and they went into the city and reported everything, especially what had happened to the men who had been possessed by demons. **34** Behold, all the city came out to meet Jesus. When they saw him, they begged him to leave their region.

Chapter 9

¹ Jesus entered a boat, crossed over, and came into his own city. ² Behold, they brought to him a paralyzed man lying on a mat. Seeing their faith, Jesus said to the paralyzed man, "Son, be encouraged. Your sins have been forgiven."

³ Behold, some of the scribes said among themselves, "This man is blaspheming." ⁴ Jesus knew their thoughts and said, "Why are you thinking evil in your hearts? ⁵ For which is easier, to say, 'Your sins are forgiven,' or to say, 'Get up and walk'? ⁶ But that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins, ... " he said to the paralytic, "Get up, pick up your mat, and go to your house." ⁷ Then the man got up and went away to his house. ⁸ When the crowds saw this, they were afraid and glorified God, who had given such authority to people. ⁹ As Jesus passed by from there, he saw a man named Matthew sitting at the tax collector's tent. He said to him, "Follow me." He got up and followed him.

¹⁰ As Jesus sat down to eat in the house, behold, many tax collectors and sinners came and dined with Jesus and his disciples. ¹¹ When the Pharisees saw it, they said to his disciples, "Why does your teacher eat with tax collectors and sinners?"

¹² When Jesus heard this, he said, "People who are strong in body do not need a physician, only those who are sick. ¹³ You should go and learn what this means: 'I desire mercy and not sacrifice.' For I came not to call the righteous to repent, but sinners."

¹⁴ Then the disciples of John came to him and said, "Why do we and the Pharisees often fast, but your disciples do not fast?"

¹⁵ Jesus said to them, "Can the sons of the wedding hall mourn while the bridegroom is still with them? But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then they will fast. ¹⁶ No man puts a piece of new cloth on an old garment, for the patch will tear away from the garment, and a worse tear will be made. ¹⁷ Neither do people put new wine into old wineskins. If they do, the skins will burst, the wine will be spilled, and the wineskins will be destroyed. Instead, they put new wine into fresh wineskins, and both will be preserved."

¹⁸ While Jesus was saying these things to them, behold, an official came and bowed down to him. He said, "My daughter has just now died, but come and lay your hand on her, and she will live." ¹⁹ Then Jesus got up and followed him, and so did his disciples.

²⁰ Behold, a woman who suffered from a discharge of blood for twelve years came up behind Jesus and touched the edge of his garment. ²¹ For she had said to herself, "If only I touch his clothes, I will be made well."

²² But Jesus turned and saw her, and said, "Daughter, take courage; your faith has made you well." And the woman was healed from that hour. ²³ When Jesus came into the official's house, he saw the flute players and the crowd making a commotion. ²⁴ He said, "Go away, for the girl is not dead, but she is asleep." But they laughed at him in mockery. ²⁵ When the crowd had been put outside, he entered the room and took her by the hand, and the girl got up. ²⁶ The news about this spread into all that region.

²⁷ As Jesus passed by from there, two blind men followed him. They kept shouting and saying, "Have mercy on us, Son of David!"

²⁸ When Jesus had come into the house, the blind men came to him. Jesus said to them, "Do you believe that I can do this?"

They said to him, "Yes, Lord."

²⁹ Then Jesus touched their eyes and said, "Let it be done to you according to your faith," ³⁰ and their eyes were opened. Then Jesus strictly commanded them and said, "See that no one knows about this." ³¹ But the two men went out and spread the news about this throughout that region.

³² As those two men were going away, behold, a mute man possessed by a demon was brought to Jesus.

³³ When the demon had been driven out, the mute man spoke. The crowds were astonished and said, "This has never been seen before in Israel!"

³⁴ But the Pharisees were saying, "By the ruler of the demons, he drives out demons."

³⁵ Jesus went about all the cities and the villages. He continued teaching in their synagogues, preaching the gospel of the kingdom and healing all kinds of disease and all kinds of sickness. ³⁶ When he saw the crowds, he had compassion for them, because they were troubled and discouraged. They were like sheep without a shepherd. ³⁷ He said to his disciples, "The harvest is plentiful, but the laborers are few. ³⁸ Therefore urgently pray to the Lord of the harvest, so that he may send out laborers into his harvest."

Chapter 10

¹ Jesus called his twelve disciples together and gave them authority over unclean spirits, to drive them out, and to heal all kinds of disease and all kinds of sickness. ² Now the names of the twelve apostles were these. The first, Simon (whom he also called Peter), and Andrew his brother; James son of Zebedee, and John his brother; ³ Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the tax collector; James son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus; ⁴ Simon the Zealot, and Judas Iscariot, who would betray him.

⁵ These twelve Jesus sent out. He instructed them and said, "Do not go to any place where Gentiles live, and do not enter any town of the Samaritans. ⁶ Go instead to the lost sheep of the house of Israel; ⁷ and as you go, preach and say, 'The kingdom of heaven is near.' ⁸ Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, and cast out demons. Freely you have received, freely give. ⁹ Do not carry any gold, silver, or copper in your belts. ¹⁰ Do not take a traveling bag for your journey, or an extra tunic, or sandals, or a staff, for a laborer deserves his food. ¹¹ Whatever city or village you enter, find who is worthy in it, and stay there until you leave. ¹² As you enter into the house, greet it. ¹³ If the house is worthy, let your peace come upon it. But if it is not worthy, let your peace return to you. ¹⁴ As for those who do not receive you or listen to your words, when you depart from that house or city, shake off the dust from your feet. ¹⁵ Truly I say to you, it will be more bearable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for that city.

¹⁶ "See, I send you out as sheep in the midst of wolves, so be as wise as serpents and innocent as doves. ¹⁷ Watch out for people! They will deliver you up to councils, and they will whip you in their synagogues. ¹⁸ Then you will be brought before governors and kings for my sake, as a testimony to them and to the Gentiles. ¹⁹ When they deliver you up, do not be anxious about how or what you will speak, for what to say will be given to you at that time. ²⁰ For it is not you who will speak, but the Spirit of your Father who will speak in you. ²¹ Brother will deliver up brother to death, and a father his child. Children will rise up against their parents and cause them to be put to death. ²² You will be hated by everyone because of my name. But whoever endures to the end, that person will be saved. ²³ When they persecute you in this city, flee to the next, for truly I say to you, you will not have gone through the cities of Israel before the Son of Man has come.

²⁴ "A disciple is not greater than his teacher, nor a servant above his master. ²⁵ It is enough for the disciple that he should be like his teacher, and the servant like his master. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebul, how much worse would be the names they call the members of his household! ²⁶ Therefore do not fear them, for there is nothing concealed that will not be revealed, and nothing hidden that will not be known. ²⁷ What I tell you in the darkness, say in the daylight, and what you hear softly in your ear, proclaim upon the housetops. ²⁸ Do not be afraid of those who kill the body but are unable to kill the soul. Instead, fear him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. ²⁹ Are not two sparrows sold for a small coin? Yet not one of them falls to the ground without your Father's knowledge. ³⁰ But even the hairs of your head are all numbered. ³¹ Do not fear. You are more valuable than many sparrows. ³² Therefore everyone who confesses me before men, I will also confess before my Father who is in heaven. ³³ But he who denies me before men, I will also deny before my Father who is in heaven.

³⁴ "Do not think that I came to bring peace upon the earth. I did not come to bring peace, but a sword. ³⁵ For I came to set

a man against his father,
and a daughter against her mother,
and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.

³⁶ A man's enemies will be those of his own household. ³⁷ He who loves father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; he who loves son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. ³⁸ He who does not pick up his cross and follow after me is not worthy of me. ³⁹ He who finds his life will lose it. But he who loses his life for my sake will find it.

40 "He who welcomes you welcomes me, and he who welcomes me also welcomes him who sent me. **41**

He who welcomes a prophet in the name of a prophet will receive a prophet's reward, and he who welcomes a righteous man in the name of a righteous man will receive a righteous man's reward. **42**

Whoever gives to one of these little ones even a cup of cold water to drink in the name of a disciple, truly I say to you, he will in no way lose his reward."

Chapter 11

¹ It came about that when Jesus had finished instructing his twelve disciples, he departed from there to teach and preach in their cities. ² Now when John heard in the prison about the deeds of the Christ, he sent a message by his disciples ³ and said to him, "Are you the one who is coming, or should we look for another?"

⁴ Jesus answered and said to them, "Go and report to John what you see and hear. ⁵ The blind are receiving sight, the lame are walking, lepers are being cleansed, the deaf are hearing again, the dead are being raised back to life, and the gospel is being preached to the poor. ⁶ Blessed is anyone who does not stumble because of me."

⁷ As these men went on their way, Jesus began to say to the crowds about John, "What did you go out in the desert to see—a reed being shaken by the wind? ⁸ But what did you go out to see—a man dressed in soft clothing? Really, those who wear soft clothing live in kings' houses. ⁹ But what did you go out to see—a prophet? Yes, I say to you, and much more than a prophet. ¹⁰ This is he of whom it was written,

'See, I am sending my messenger before your face,
who will prepare your way before you.'

¹¹ Truly I say to you that among those born of women, there has not arisen anyone greater than John the Baptist. Yet the least important person in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he is. ¹² From the days of John the Baptist until now, the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and men of violence take it by force.

¹³ For all the prophets and the law have been prophesying until John; ¹⁴ and if you are willing to accept it, he is Elijah who was to come. ¹⁵ He who has ears to hear, let him hear. ¹⁶ To what should I compare this generation? It is like children sitting in the marketplaces calling out to the others, ¹⁷ saying:

'We played a flute for you,
and you did not dance.
We mourned,
and you did not weep.'

¹⁸ For John came not eating bread or drinking wine, and they say, 'He has a demon.' ¹⁹ The Son of Man came eating and drinking and they say, 'Look, he is a gluttonous man and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!' But wisdom is justified by her deeds."

²⁰ Then Jesus began to denounce the cities in which most of his miracles were done, because they had not repented. ²¹ "Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! If the miracles had been done in Tyre and Sidon which were done in you, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. ²² But, I tell you it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment than for you. ²³ You, Capernaum, do you think you will be exalted to heaven? No, you will be brought down to Hades. For if in Sodom there had been done the miracles that were done in you, it would still have remained until today. ²⁴ But I say to you that it will be easier for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment than for you."

²⁵ At that time Jesus said, "I praise you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because you concealed these things from the wise and understanding, and revealed them to little children. ²⁶ Yes, Father, for this was pleasing in your sight. ²⁷ All things have been entrusted to me from my Father; and no one knows the Son except the Father, and no one knows the Father except the Son and anyone to whom the Son chooses to reveal him. ²⁸ Come to me, all you who labor and are heavy burdened, and I will give you rest. ²⁹ Take my yoke on you and learn from me, for I am meek and lowly in heart, and you will find rest for your souls. ³⁰ For my yoke is easy and my burden is light."

Chapter 12

¹ At that time Jesus went on the Sabbath day through the grainfields. His disciples were hungry and began to pluck heads of grain and eat them. ² But when the Pharisees saw that, they said to Jesus, "See, your disciples do what is unlawful to do on the Sabbath."

³ But Jesus said to them, "Have you never read what David did when he was hungry, and the men who were with him? ⁴ He went into the house of God and ate the bread of the presence, which was unlawful for him to eat and unlawful for those who were with him, but lawful only for the priests. ⁵ Have you not read in the law that on the Sabbath the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath but are guiltless? ⁶ But I say to you that one greater than the temple is here. ⁷ If you had known what this meant, 'I desire mercy and not sacrifice,' you would not have condemned the guiltless. ⁸ For the Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath."

⁹ Then Jesus left from there and went into their synagogue. ¹⁰ Behold, there was a man who had a withered hand. The Pharisees asked Jesus, saying, "Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?" so that they might accuse him of sinning.

¹¹ Jesus said to them, "What man would there be among you, who, if he had just one sheep, and if this sheep fell into a pit on the Sabbath, would not take hold of it and raise it out? ¹² How much more valuable, then, is a man than a sheep! Therefore it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath." ¹³ Then Jesus said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." He stretched it out, and it was restored to health, just like the other hand. ¹⁴ But the Pharisees went out and plotted against him. They were seeking how they might destroy him.

¹⁵ Jesus, knowing this, withdrew from there. Many people followed him, and he healed them all. ¹⁶ He commanded them not to make him known to others, ¹⁷ that it might be fulfilled, what had been said through Isaiah the prophet, saying,

¹⁸ "See, my servant whom I have chosen;
my beloved one, in whom my soul is well pleased.
I will put my Spirit upon him,
and he will proclaim justice to the Gentiles.

¹⁹ He will not strive nor cry aloud;
neither will anyone hear his voice in the streets.

²⁰ He will not break any bruised reed;
he will not quench any smoking flax,
until he leads justice to victory,

²¹ and in his name the Gentiles will have hope."

²² Then someone blind and mute, possessed by a demon, was brought to Jesus. He healed him, with the result that the mute man spoke and saw. ²³ All the crowds were amazed and said, "Can this man be the Son of David?"

²⁴ But when the Pharisees heard of this miracle, they said, "This man does not cast out demons except by Beelzebul, the prince of the demons."

²⁵ But Jesus knew their thoughts and said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is made desolate, and every city or house divided against itself will not stand. ²⁶ If Satan drives out Satan, he is divided against himself. How then will his kingdom stand? ²⁷ And if I drive out demons by Beelzebul, by whom do your sons drive them out? For this reason they will be your judges. ²⁸ But if I drive out demons by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God has come upon you. ²⁹ How can anyone enter the house of the strong man and take away his belongings without tying up the strong man first? Then he will steal his belongings from his house. ³⁰ The one who is not with me is against me, and the one who does not gather with me scatters. ³¹ Therefore I say to you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven men, but the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven. ³² Whoever speaks any word against the Son of Man, that will be forgiven him. But whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, that will not be forgiven him,

neither in this world, nor in that which is to come. ³³ Make a tree good and its fruit good, or make the tree bad and its fruit bad, for a tree is recognized by its fruit. ³⁴ You offspring of vipers, since you are evil, how can you say good things? For out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaks. ³⁵ The good man from the good treasure of his heart produces what is good, and the evil man from the evil treasure of his heart produces what is evil. ³⁶ I say to you that in the day of judgment people will give an account for every idle word they will have said. ³⁷ For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned."

³⁸ Then certain scribes and Pharisees answered Jesus and said, "Teacher, we wish to see a sign from you."

³⁹ But Jesus answered and said to them, "An evil and adulterous generation seeks for a sign. But no sign will be given to it except the sign of Jonah the prophet. ⁴⁰ For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the stomach of the big fish, so will the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. ⁴¹ The men of Nineveh will stand up at the judgment with this generation of people and will condemn it. For they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and see, someone greater than Jonah is here. ⁴² The Queen of the South will rise up at the judgment with the men of this generation and condemn them. She came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and see, someone greater than Solomon is here. ⁴³ When an unclean spirit has gone away from a man, it passes through waterless places and looks for rest, but does not find it. ⁴⁴ Then it says, 'I will return to my house from which I came.' Having returned, it finds the house empty—it had been swept clean and put in order. ⁴⁵ Then it goes and takes along with it seven other spirits more evil than itself, and they all come in to live there. Then the final condition of that man becomes worse than the first. It will be just like that with this evil generation."

⁴⁶ While Jesus was still speaking to the crowds, behold, his mother and his brothers stood outside, seeking to speak to him. ⁴⁷ Someone said to him, "Look, your mother and your brothers stand outside, seeking to speak to you."

⁴⁸ But Jesus answered and said to him who told him, "Who is my mother and who are my brothers?" ⁴⁹ Then he stretched out his hand toward his disciples and said, "See, here are my mother and my brothers! ⁵⁰ For whoever does the will of my Father who is in heaven, that person is my brother, and sister, and mother."

Chapter 13

¹ On that day Jesus went out of the house and sat beside the sea. ² A very large crowd gathered around him, so he got into a boat and sat in it while the whole crowd stood on the beach. ³ Then Jesus said many things to them in parables. He said, "Behold, a farmer went out to sow seed. ⁴ As he sowed, some seeds fell beside the road, and the birds came and devoured them. ⁵ Other seeds fell on rocky ground, where they did not have much soil. Immediately they sprang up because the soil had no depth. ⁶ But when the sun had risen, they were scorched because they had no root, and they withered away. ⁷ Other seeds fell among the thorn plants. The thorn plants grew up and choked them. ⁸ Other seeds fell on good soil and produced a crop, some one hundred times as much, some sixty, and some thirty. ⁹ He who has ears, let him hear."

¹⁰ The disciples came and said to Jesus, "Why do you talk to the crowd in parables?"

¹¹ Jesus answered and said to them, "You have been given the privilege of understanding mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. ¹² For whoever has will be given more, and he will have an abundance. But whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him. ¹³ This is why I talk to them in parables:

Though they are seeing,
they do not see;
and though they are hearing,
they do not hear, or understand.

¹⁴ To them the prophecy of Isaiah is fulfilled, that which says,

'Listening, you will hear, but you will never understand;
seeing, you will see, but you will never know.

¹⁵ For the heart of this people has become dull,
and with their ears they hardly hear,
and they have shut their eyes.

Otherwise they might see with their eyes,
and hear with their ears,
and understand with their heart and turn again,

and I would heal them.'" ¹⁶ But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear. ¹⁷ Truly I say to you that many prophets and righteous men desired to see the things that you see and did not see them. They desired to hear the things that you hear and did not hear them. ¹⁸ Listen then to the parable of the farmer who sowed his seed. ¹⁹ When anyone hears the word of the kingdom but does not understand it, the evil one comes and snatches away what has been sown in his heart. This is the seed that was sown beside the road. ²⁰ What was sown on rocky ground is the person who hears the word and immediately receives it with joy, ²¹ yet he has no root in himself and he endures for a while. When tribulation or persecution arises because of the word, he quickly falls away. ²² What was sown among the thorn plants, this is the person who hears the word, but the cares of the world and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becomes unfruitful. ²³ The seed that was sown on the good soil, this is the person who hears the word and understands it. He bears fruit and produces a crop, yielding in one case a hundred, in another sixty, and in another thirty times as much as was planted."

²⁴ Jesus presented another parable to them. He said, "The kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field. ²⁵ But while people slept, his enemy came and also sowed weeds among the wheat and then went away. ²⁶ When the blades sprouted and then produced their crop, then the weeds appeared also. ²⁷ The servants of the landowner came and said to him, 'Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? How does it now have weeds?'

²⁸ "He said to them, 'An enemy has done this.'

"The servants said to him, 'So do you want us to go and pull them out?'

²⁹ "The landowner said, 'No. Because while you are pulling out the weeds, you might uproot the wheat with them. ³⁰ Let both grow together until the harvest. At the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, "First pull out the weeds and tie them in bundles to burn them, but gather the wheat into my barn.'"

³¹ Then Jesus presented another parable to them. He said, "The kingdom of heaven is like a mustard seed which a man took and sowed in his field. ³² This seed is indeed the smallest of all seeds. But when it has grown, it is greater than the garden plants. It becomes a tree, so that the birds of the sky come and nest in its branches." ³³ Jesus then told them another parable. "The kingdom of heaven is like yeast that a woman took and mixed with three measures of flour until all the dough had risen."

³⁴ All these things Jesus said to the crowds in parables; and he said nothing to them without a parable. ³⁵ This was in order that what had been said through the prophet might be fulfilled, when he said,

"I will open my mouth in parables.

I will say things that were hidden from the foundation of the world."

³⁶ Then Jesus left the crowds and went into the house. His disciples came to him and said, "Explain to us the parable of the weeds of the field."

³⁷ Jesus answered and said, "He who sows the good seed is the Son of Man. ³⁸ The field is the world; and the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom. The weeds are the sons of the evil one, ³⁹ and the enemy who sowed them is the devil. The harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are angels. ⁴⁰ Therefore, as the weeds are gathered up and consumed by fire, so will it be at the end of the age. ⁴¹ The Son of Man will send out his angels, and they will gather out of his kingdom all stumbling blocks and those who commit lawlessness. ⁴² They will throw them into the furnace of fire, where there will be weeping and grinding of teeth. ⁴³ Then will the righteous people shine like the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears, let him hear.

⁴⁴ "The kingdom of heaven is like a treasure hidden in a field. A man found it and hid it. In his joy he goes, sells everything he possesses, and buys that field. ⁴⁵ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a man who is a merchant looking for valuable pearls. ⁴⁶ When he found one very valuable pearl, he went and sold everything that he possessed and bought it.

⁴⁷ "Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a net that was cast into the sea, and that gathered all kinds of fish. ⁴⁸ When it was filled, the fishermen drew it up on the beach. Then they sat down and gathered the good ones into containers, but the bad ones they threw away. ⁴⁹ It will be this way at the end of the age. The angels will come and separate the wicked from among the righteous. ⁵⁰ They will throw them into the furnace of fire, where there will be weeping and grinding of teeth.

⁵¹ "Have you understood all these things?"

The disciples said to him, "Yes."

⁵² Then Jesus said to them, "Therefore every scribe who has become a disciple to the kingdom of heaven is like a man who is the owner of a house, who draws out old and new things from his treasure." ⁵³ Then it came about that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed from that place.

⁵⁴ Then Jesus entered his own region and taught the people in their synagogue. The result was that they were astonished and said, "Where does this man get his wisdom and these miraculous powers from? ⁵⁵ Is not this man the carpenter's son? Is not his mother called Mary? Are not his brothers James, Joseph, Simon, and Judas? ⁵⁶ Are not all his sisters with us? Where did he get all these things?" ⁵⁷ They were offended by him.

But Jesus said to them, "A prophet is not without honor except in his own country and in his own family."

⁵⁸ He did not do many miracles there because of their unbelief.

Chapter 14

¹ About that time, Herod the tetrarch heard the news about Jesus. ² He said to his servants, "This is John the Baptist; he has risen from the dead. Therefore these powers are at work in him."

³ For Herod had arrested John, bound him, and put him in prison because of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife. ⁴ For John had said to him, "It is not lawful for you to have her as your wife." ⁵ Herod would have killed him, but he feared the people, because they regarded him as a prophet.

⁶ But when Herod's birthday came, the daughter of Herodias danced in the midst and pleased Herod. ⁷ In response, he promised with an oath to give her whatever she should ask. ⁸ After being instructed by her mother, she said, "Give me here, on a platter, the head of John the Baptist." ⁹ The king was grieved by her request, but because of his oath and because of all those at dinner with him, he ordered that it should be done. ¹⁰ He sent and beheaded John in the prison. ¹¹ Then his head was brought on a platter and given to the girl and she took it to her mother. ¹² Then his disciples came, took up the corpse, and buried it. After this, they went and told Jesus.

¹³ Now when Jesus heard this, he withdrew from there in a boat to a deserted place. When the crowds heard of it, they followed him on foot from the cities. ¹⁴ Then Jesus came before them and saw the large crowd. He had compassion on them and healed their sick. ¹⁵ When the evening had come, the disciples came to him and said, "This is a deserted place, and the hour has already passed. Dismiss the crowds, so that they can go into the villages and buy food for themselves."

¹⁶ But Jesus said to them, "They have no need to go away. You give them something to eat."

¹⁷ They said to him, "We have here only five loaves of bread and two fish."

¹⁸ Jesus said, "Bring them to me." ¹⁹ Then Jesus ordered the crowd to sit down on the grass. He took the five loaves and the two fish. Looking up to heaven, he blessed and broke the loaves and gave them to the disciples, and the disciples gave them to the crowd. ²⁰ They all ate and were filled. Then they took up what remained of the broken pieces of food—twelve baskets full. ²¹ Those who ate were about five thousand men, besides women and children.

²² Immediately he made the disciples get into the boat and go before him to the other side, while he sent away the crowds. ²³ After he had sent away the crowds, he went up on the mountain by himself to pray. When evening came, he was there alone. ²⁴ But the boat was now a long way from land, being tossed about by the waves, for the wind was blowing against them. ²⁵ In the fourth watch of the night Jesus approached them, walking on the sea. ²⁶ When the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled and said, "It is a ghost," and they cried out in fear.

²⁷ But Jesus spoke to them right away and said, "Be brave! It is I! Do not be afraid."

²⁸ Peter answered him and said, "Lord, if it is you, command me to come to you on the water."

²⁹ Jesus said, "Come."

So Peter got out from the boat and walked on the water to go to Jesus. ³⁰ But when Peter saw the strong wind, he became afraid. As he began to sink, he cried out and said, "Lord, save me!"

³¹ Jesus immediately stretched out his hand, took hold of Peter, and said to him, "You of little faith, why did you doubt?"

³² Then when Jesus and Peter went into the boat, the wind ceased blowing. ³³ Then the disciples in the boat worshiped Jesus and said, "Truly you are the Son of God."

³⁴ When they had crossed over, they came to land at Gennesaret. ³⁵ When the men in that place recognized Jesus, they sent messages everywhere into the surrounding area, and they brought to him everyone who was sick. ³⁶ They begged him that they might just touch the edge of his garment, and as many as touched it were healed.

Chapter 15

¹ Then some Pharisees and scribes came to Jesus from Jerusalem. They said, ² "Why do your disciples violate the traditions of the elders? For they do not wash their hands when they eat bread."

³ He answered and said to them, "Then why do you violate the commandment of God for the sake of your traditions? ⁴ For God said, 'Honor your father and your mother,' and 'He who speaks evil of his father or mother will surely die.' ⁵ But you say, 'Whoever says to his father or mother, "Whatever help you would have received from me is now a gift given to God," ⁶ that person does not need to honor his father.' In this way you have made void the word of God ^[1] for the sake of your traditions. ⁷ You hypocrites! Well did Isaiah prophesy about you when he said,

⁸ 'This people honors me with their lips,
but their heart is far from me.

⁹ They worship me in vain
because they teach as their doctrines the commandments of people.'"

¹⁰ Then he called the crowd to himself and said to them, "Listen and understand— ¹¹ Nothing that enters into the mouth defiles a person. Instead, what comes out of the mouth, this is what defiles a person."

¹² Then the disciples came and said to Jesus, "Do you know that the Pharisees were offended when they heard this statement?"

¹³ Jesus answered and said, "Every plant that my heavenly Father has not planted will be rooted up. ¹⁴ Let them alone, they are blind guides. If a blind person guides another blind person, both will fall into a pit."

¹⁵ Peter responded and said to Jesus, "Explain this parable to us."

¹⁶ Jesus said, "Are you also still without understanding? ¹⁷ Do you not understand that whatever goes into the mouth passes into the stomach and then goes out into the latrine? ¹⁸ But the things that come out of the mouth come from the heart. They are the things that defile a person. ¹⁹ For from the heart proceed evil thoughts, murder, adultery, sexual immorality, theft, false witness, and slander. ²⁰ These are the things that defile a person. But to eat with unwashed hands does not defile a person."

²¹ Then Jesus went away from there and withdrew toward the regions of the cities of Tyre and Sidon. ²² Behold, a Canaanite woman came out from that region. She shouted out and said, "Have mercy on me, Lord, Son of David! My daughter is severely demon-possessed."

²³ But Jesus answered her not a word. His disciples came and begged him, saying, "Send her away, for she is shouting after us."

²⁴ But Jesus answered and said, "I was not sent to anyone except to the lost sheep of the house of Israel."

²⁵ But she came and bowed down before him, saying, "Lord, help me."

²⁶ He answered and said, "It is not proper to take the children's bread and throw it to the little dogs."

²⁷ She said, "Yes, Lord, but even the little dogs eat some of the crumbs that fall from their masters' tables."

²⁸ Then Jesus answered and said to her, "Woman, great is your faith; let it be done for you just as you wish." Her daughter was healed from that hour.

²⁹ Jesus left that place and went near to the Sea of Galilee. Then he went up a hill and sat there. ³⁰ Large crowds came to him. They brought with them lame, blind, mute, and crippled people, and many others who were sick. They presented them at Jesus' feet, and he healed them. ³¹ So the crowd marveled when they saw the mute persons speak, the crippled made well, the lame walking, and the blind seeing. They glorified the God of Israel.

³² Jesus called his disciples to him and said, "I have compassion on the crowd because they have stayed with me for three days already and have nothing to eat. I do not want to send them away without eating, or they may faint on the way."

³³ The disciples said to him, "Where can we get enough loaves of bread in such a deserted place to satisfy so large a crowd?"

³⁴ Jesus said to them, "How many loaves do you have?"

They said, "Seven, and a few small fish." ³⁵ Then Jesus commanded the crowd to sit down on the ground.

³⁶ He took the seven loaves and the fish, and after giving thanks, he broke the loaves and gave them to the disciples. The disciples gave them to the crowd. ³⁷ The people all ate and were satisfied. Then they gathered up seven baskets full of the broken pieces that were left over. ³⁸ Those who ate were four thousand men, besides women and children. ³⁹ Then Jesus sent the crowds away and got into the boat and went into the region of Magadan.

Footnotes

15:6 ^[1]The best ancient copies have

Chapter 16

- ¹ The Pharisees and Sadducees came and tested him by asking him to show them a sign from the sky. ² But he answered and said to them, "When it is evening, you say, 'It will be fair weather, for the sky is red.' ³ When it is morning, you say, 'It will be foul weather, for the sky is red and overcast.' You know how to interpret the appearance of the sky, but you cannot interpret the signs of the times. ⁴ An evil and adulterous generation seeks for a sign, but no sign will be given to it except the sign of Jonah." Then Jesus left them and went away.
- ⁵ When the disciples reached the other side, they had forgotten to take bread. ⁶ Jesus said to them, "Watch out and beware of the yeast of the Pharisees and Sadducees."
- ⁷ The disciples reasoned among themselves and said, "It is because we took no bread."
- ⁸ Jesus was aware of this and said, "You of little faith, why do you reason among yourselves and say that it is because you have taken no bread? ⁹ Do you not understand? Do you not remember the five loaves for the five thousand, and how many baskets you gathered up? ¹⁰ Or the seven loaves for the four thousand, and how many baskets you took up? ¹¹ How is it that you do not understand that I was not speaking to you about bread? Watch out and beware of the yeast of the Pharisees and Sadducees." ¹² Then they understood that he was not telling them to beware of yeast in bread, but to beware of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.
- ¹³ Now when Jesus came to the regions near Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, "Who do people say that the Son of Man is?"
- ¹⁴ They said, "Some say John the Baptist; some, Elijah; and others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets."
- ¹⁵ He said to them, "But who do you say that I am?"
- ¹⁶ Answering, Simon Peter said, "You are the Christ, the Son of the living God."
- ¹⁷ Jesus answered and said to him, "Blessed are you, Simon son of Jonah, for flesh and blood have not revealed this to you, but my Father who is in heaven. ¹⁸ I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church. The gates of Hades will not prevail against it. ¹⁹ I will give to you the keys of the kingdom of heaven. Whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven." ²⁰ Then Jesus commanded the disciples not to tell anyone that he was the Christ.
- ²¹ From that time Jesus started to tell his disciples that he must go to Jerusalem, suffer many things at the hand of the elders and chief priests and scribes, be killed, and be raised back to life on the third day.
- ²² Then Peter took him aside and rebuked him, saying, "May this be far from you, Lord! May this never happen to you!"
- ²³ But Jesus turned and said to Peter, "Get behind me, Satan! You are a stumbling block to me, for you do not think about the things of God, but about the things of people." ²⁴ Then Jesus said to his disciples, "If anyone wants to follow me, he must deny himself, take up his cross, and follow me. ²⁵ For whoever wants to save his life will lose it, and whoever loses his life for my sake will find it. ²⁶ For what does it profit a person if he gains the whole world but forfeits his life? What can a person give in exchange for his life? ²⁷ For the Son of Man will come in the glory of his Father with his angels. Then he will reward every person according to his deeds. ²⁸ Truly I say to you, there are some of you standing here who will not taste death until they see the Son of Man coming in his kingdom."
-

Chapter 17

¹ Six days later Jesus took with him Peter, James, and John his brother, and brought them up a high mountain by themselves. ² He was transfigured before them. His face shone like the sun, and his garments became as brilliant as the light. ³ Behold, there appeared to them Moses and Elijah talking with him. ⁴ Peter answered and said to Jesus, "Lord, it is good for us to be here. If you desire, I will make here three shelters—one for you, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah."

⁵ While he was still speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them, and behold, there was a voice out of the cloud, saying, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. Listen to him."

⁶ When the disciples heard it, they fell facedown and were very afraid. ⁷ Then Jesus came and touched them and said, "Get up and do not be afraid." ⁸ Then they looked up but saw no one except Jesus only.

⁹ As they were coming down the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, "Report this vision to no one until the Son of Man has risen from the dead."

¹⁰ His disciples asked him, saying, "Why then do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?"

¹¹ Jesus answered and said, "Elijah will indeed come and restore all things. ¹² But I tell you, Elijah has already come, but they did not recognize him. Instead, they did whatever they wanted to him. In the same way, the Son of Man will also suffer at their hands." ¹³ Then the disciples understood that he was speaking to them about John the Baptist.

¹⁴ When they had come to the crowd, a man came to him, knelt before him, and said, ¹⁵ "Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is epileptic and suffers severely. For he often falls into the fire or the water. ¹⁶ I brought him to your disciples, but they could not cure him."

¹⁷ Jesus answered and said, "Unbelieving and perverse generation, how long will I have to stay with you? How long must I bear with you? Bring him here to me." ¹⁸ Jesus rebuked the demon, and it came out of him, and the boy was healed from that hour.

¹⁹ Then the disciples came to Jesus privately and said, "Why could we not cast it out?"

²⁰ Jesus said to them, "Because of your small faith. For I truly say to you, if you have faith even as small as a grain of mustard seed, you can say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move, and nothing will be impossible for you." ²¹^[1]

²² While they stayed in Galilee, Jesus said to his disciples, "The Son of Man will be given over into the hands of people, ²³ and they will kill him, and the third day he will be raised up." The disciples were deeply grieved.

²⁴ When they had come to Capernaum, the men who collected the two-drachma tax came to Peter and said, "Does not your teacher pay the two-drachma tax?"

²⁵ He said, "Yes."

When Peter came into the house, Jesus spoke to him first and said, "What do you think, Simon? From whom do the kings of the earth collect tolls or taxes? From their sons or from others?"

²⁶ "From others," Peter answered.

"Then the sons are free," Jesus said. ²⁷ But so that we do not cause the tax collectors to stumble, go to the sea, throw in a hook, and draw in the fish that comes up first. When you have opened its mouth, you will find a shekel. Take it and give it to the tax collectors for me and you."

Footnotes

17:21 [\[1\]](#) The best ancient copies do not have v. 21,

Chapter 18

¹ At that time the disciples came to Jesus and said, "Who is greatest in the kingdom of heaven?"

² Jesus called to himself a little child, set him among them, ³ and said, "Truly I say to you, unless you turn and become like little children, you will in no way enter the kingdom of heaven. ⁴ Therefore, whoever humbles himself like this little child is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven. ⁵ Whoever welcomes a little child like this in my name receives me. ⁶ But whoever causes one of these little ones who believes in me to stumble, it would be better for him that a large millstone should be hung about his neck, and that he should be sunk into the depths of the sea.

⁷ "Woe to the world because of stumbling blocks! For it is necessary that those stumbling blocks come, but woe to the person through whom those stumbling blocks come! ⁸ If your hand or your foot causes you to stumble, cut it off and throw it away from you. It is better for you to enter into life maimed or lame than to be thrown into the eternal fire having two hands or two feet. ⁹ If your eye causes you to stumble, pluck it out and throw it away from you. It is better for you to enter into life with one eye than to be thrown into the fiery hell having both eyes. ¹⁰ See that you do not despise any of these little ones. For I say to you that in heaven their angels always look on the face of my Father who is in heaven. ¹¹^[1]¹² What do you think? If anyone has a hundred sheep, and one of them goes astray, does he not leave the ninety-nine on the hillside and go off seeking the one that went astray? ¹³ If he finds it, truly I say to you, he rejoices over it more than over the ninety-nine that did not go astray. ¹⁴ In the same way, it is not the will of your Father in heaven that one of these little ones should perish.

¹⁵ "If your brother sins against you, go and rebuke him, between you and him alone. If he listens to you, you will have gained your brother. ¹⁶ But if he does not listen to you, take one or two others along with you so that by the mouth of two or three witnesses every word might be confirmed. ¹⁷ And if he refuses to listen to them, tell the matter to the church. If he also refuses to listen to the church, let him be to you as a pagan and a tax collector. ¹⁸ I tell you truly, whatever things you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven. ¹⁹ Again I tell you truly, if two of you agree on earth about anything they ask, it will be done for them by my Father who is in heaven. ²⁰ For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there I am in their midst."

²¹ Then Peter came and said to Jesus, "Lord, how often will my brother sin against me and I forgive him? Until seven times?"

²² Jesus said to him, "I do not tell you seven times, but until seventy times seven. ²³ Therefore the kingdom of heaven is similar to a certain king who wanted to settle accounts with his servants. ²⁴ As he began the settling, one servant was brought to him who owed him ten thousand talents. ²⁵ But since he did not have the means to repay, his master commanded him to be sold, together with his wife and children and everything that he had, and payment to be made. ²⁶ So the servant fell down, bowed down before him, and said, 'Master, have patience with me, and I will pay you everything.' ²⁷ So the master of that servant, since he was moved with compassion, released him and forgave him the debt. ²⁸ But that servant went out and found one of his fellow servants, who owed him one hundred denarii. He took hold of him, began to choke him, and said, 'Pay me what you owe.'

²⁹ "But his fellow servant fell down and pleaded with him, saying, 'Have patience with me, and I will repay you.' ³⁰ But the first servant refused. Instead, he went and threw him into prison until he should pay him what he owed. ³¹ When his fellow servants saw what had happened, they were deeply grieved. They came and told their master everything that had happened.

³² "Then that servant's master called him and said to him, 'You wicked servant, I forgave you all that debt because you pleaded with me. ³³ Should you not have had mercy on your fellow servant, even as I had mercy on you?' ³⁴ His master was angry and handed him over to the torturers until he would pay all that was owed. ³⁵ So also my heavenly Father will do to you if you do not forgive your brother from your heart."

Footnotes

18:11 ^[1] The best ancient Greek copies do not have the sentence that some translations include,

Chapter 19

¹ It came about that when Jesus had finished these words, he departed from Galilee and came to the region of Judea that is beyond the Jordan River. ² Great crowds followed him, and he healed them there.

³ Pharisees came to him, testing him, saying to him, "Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife for any cause?"

⁴ Jesus answered and said, "Have you not read that he who made them from the beginning made them male and female? ⁵ He who made them also said, 'For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and join to his wife, and the two will become one flesh.' ⁶ So they are no longer two, but one flesh. Therefore what God has joined together, let no one tear apart."

⁷ They said to him, "Why then did Moses command us to give a certificate of divorce and then to send her away?"

⁸ He said to them, "For your hardness of heart, Moses allowed you to divorce your wives, but from the beginning it was not that way. ⁹ I say to you, whoever divorces his wife, except for sexual immorality, and marries another, commits adultery." ^[1]

¹⁰ The disciples said to Jesus, "If that is the case of a man with his wife, it is not good to marry."

¹¹ But Jesus said to them, "Not everyone can accept this saying, but only those to whom it is given. ¹² For there are eunuchs who were born that way from their mother's womb, and there are eunuchs who were made eunuchs by men, and there are eunuchs who made themselves eunuchs for the sake of the kingdom of heaven. He who is able to accept this teaching, let him accept it."

¹³ Then some little children were brought to him so that he would lay his hands on them and pray, but the disciples rebuked them. ¹⁴ But Jesus said, "Permit the little children, and do not forbid them to come to me, for the kingdom of heaven belongs to such ones." ¹⁵ He placed his hands on the children, and then he went away from there.

¹⁶ Behold, a man came to Jesus and said, "Teacher, what good thing must I do that I may have eternal life?"

¹⁷ Jesus said to him, "Why do you ask me about what is good? Only one is good, but if you want to enter into life, keep the commandments."

¹⁸ The man said to him, "Which commandments?"

Jesus said, "Do not murder, do not commit adultery, do not steal, do not bear false witness, ¹⁹ honor your father and your mother, and love your neighbor as yourself."

²⁰ The young man said to him, "All these things I have obeyed. What do I still need?"

²¹ Jesus said to him, "If you wish to be perfect, go, sell your possessions, and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow me." ²² But when the young man heard what Jesus said, he went away sorrowful, for he had many possessions.

²³ Jesus said to his disciples, "Truly I say to you, it is hard for a rich man to enter the kingdom of heaven.

²⁴ Again I say to you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God."

²⁵ When the disciples heard it, they were very astonished and said, "Who then can be saved?"

²⁶ Jesus looked at them and said, "With people this is impossible, but with God all things are possible."

²⁷ Then Peter answered and said to him, "See, we have left everything and followed you. What then will we have?"

28 Jesus said to them, "Truly I say to you, in the new age when the Son of Man sits on his glorious throne, you who have followed me will also sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. **29** Every one who has left houses, brothers, sisters, father, mother, children, or land for my name's sake will receive one hundred times as much and will inherit eternal life. **30** But many who are first will be last, and the last will be first.

Footnotes

19:9 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have

Chapter 20

¹ "For the kingdom of heaven is like a landowner who went out early in the morning to hire laborers for his vineyard. ² After he had agreed with the laborers for one denarius a day, he sent them into his vineyard. ³ He went out again about the third hour and saw other laborers standing idle in the marketplace. ⁴ To them he said, 'You also, go into the vineyard, and I will give you what is right.' So they went to work. ⁵ Again he went out about the sixth hour and again the ninth hour, and did the same. ⁶ Once more about the eleventh hour he went out and found others standing idle. He said to them, 'Why do you stand here idle all the day long?'

⁷ "They said to him, 'Because no one has hired us.'

"He said to them, 'You also go into the vineyard.' ⁸ When evening came, the owner of the vineyard said to his manager, 'Call the laborers and pay them their wages, beginning from the last to the first.'

⁹ "When the laborers who had been hired at the eleventh hour came, each of them received a denarius. ¹⁰ When the first laborers came, they thought that they would receive more, but they also received one denarius each. ¹¹ When they received their wages, they complained about the landowner. ¹² They said, 'These last laborers have spent only one hour in work, but you have made them equal to us, we who have borne the burden of the day and the scorching heat.'

¹³ "But the owner answered and said to one of them, 'Friend, I do you no wrong. Did you not agree with me for one denarius? ¹⁴ Take what belongs to you and go your way. I choose to give to these last hired laborers just the same as to you. ¹⁵ Is it not lawful for me to do as I want with what belongs to me? Or are you envious because I am good?' ¹⁶ So the last will be first, and the first last." [\[1\]](#)

¹⁷ As Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, he took the twelve disciples aside, and on the way he said to them, ¹⁸ "See, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be given over to the chief priests and scribes. They will condemn him to death ¹⁹ and will deliver him to the Gentiles for them to mock, to flog, and to crucify him. But on the third day he will be raised up."

²⁰ Then the mother of the sons of Zebedee came to Jesus with her sons. She bowed down before him and asked for something from him.

²¹ Jesus said to her, "What do you wish?"

She said to him, "Command that these my two sons may sit, one at your right hand and one at your left hand, in your kingdom."

²² But Jesus answered and said, "You do not know what you are asking. Are you able to drink the cup that I am about to drink?"

They said to him, "We are able."

²³ He said to them, "My cup you will indeed drink. But to sit at my right hand and at my left hand is not mine to give, but it is for those for whom it has been prepared by my Father." ²⁴ When the other ten disciples heard this, they were very angry with the two brothers. ²⁵ But Jesus called them to himself and said, "You know that the rulers of the Gentiles dominate them, and their important men exercise authority over them. ²⁶ But it must not be this way among you. Instead, whoever wishes to become great among you must be your servant, ²⁷ and whoever wishes to be first among you must be your servant, ²⁸ just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many."

²⁹ As they went out from Jericho, a great crowd followed him. ³⁰ There were two blind men sitting by the road. When they heard that Jesus was passing by, they shouted, "Lord, Son of David, have mercy on us."

³¹ The crowd rebuked them, telling them to be quiet, but they cried out even more loudly, "Lord, Son of David, have mercy on us."

³² Then Jesus stood still and called to them and said, "What do you wish me to do for you?"

³³ They said to him, "Lord, that our eyes may be opened." ³⁴ Then Jesus, being moved with compassion, touched their eyes. Immediately they received their sight and followed him.

Footnotes

20:16 ^[1] The best ancient copies do not have

Chapter 21

¹ As Jesus and his disciples approached Jerusalem and came to Bethphage, to the Mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, ² saying to them, "Go into the next village, and you will immediately find a donkey tied up there, and a colt with her. Untie them and bring them to me. ³ If anyone says anything to you about that, you will say, 'The Lord has need of them,' and that person will immediately send them with you."

⁴ Now all this happened to fulfill what was spoken through the prophet, saying,

⁵ "Tell the daughter of Zion,
 'See, your King is coming to you,
Humble and riding on a donkey—
 on a colt, the foal of a donkey.'"

⁶ Then the disciples went and did just as Jesus had instructed them. ⁷ They brought the donkey and the colt and put their cloaks on them, and Jesus sat upon the cloaks. ⁸ Most of the crowd spread their cloaks on the road, and others cut branches off the trees and spread them in the road. ⁹ Then the crowds that went before Jesus and those that followed him were shouting,

"Hosanna to the son of David!
Blessed is the one who comes in the name of the Lord!
Hosanna in the highest!"

¹⁰ When Jesus had come into Jerusalem, all the city was stirred and said, "Who is this?"

¹¹ The crowds answered, "This is Jesus the prophet from Nazareth in Galilee."

¹² Then Jesus entered the temple. He cast out all those who bought and sold in the temple, and turned over the tables of the money changers and the seats of those who sold doves. ¹³ He said to them, "It is written, 'My house will be called a house of prayer,' but you make it a den of robbers."

¹⁴ Then the blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them. ¹⁵ But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the marvelous things that he did, and when they heard the children shouting in the temple and saying, "Hosanna to the Son of David," they became very angry.

¹⁶ They said to him, "Do you hear what they are saying?"

Jesus said to them, "Yes! But have you never read,

'Out of the mouths of little children and nursing infants
you have prepared praise'?"

¹⁷ Then Jesus left them and went out of the city to Bethany and spent the night there.

¹⁸ Now in the morning as he returned to the city, he was hungry. ¹⁹ Seeing a fig tree along the roadside, he went to it and found nothing on it except leaves. He said to it, "May there be no fruit from you ever again," and immediately the fig tree withered.

²⁰ When the disciples saw it, they marveled and said, "How did the fig tree immediately wither away?"

²¹ Jesus answered and said to them, "Truly I say to you, if you have faith and do not doubt, you will not only do what was done to this fig tree, but you will even say to this mountain, 'Be taken up and thrown into the sea,' and it will be done. ²² Whatever you ask for in prayer, believing, you will receive."

²³ When Jesus had come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came to him as he was teaching and said, "By what authority do you do these things, and who gave you this authority?"

²⁴ Jesus answered and said to them, "I also will ask you one question. If you tell me, I will tell you by what authority I do these things. ²⁵ The baptism of John—from where did it come? From heaven or from men?"

They discussed among themselves, saying, "If we say, 'From heaven,' he will say to us, 'Why then did you not believe him?' ²⁶ But if we say, 'From men,' we fear the crowd, because they all view John as a prophet." ²⁷ Then they answered Jesus and said, "We do not know."

He also said to them, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things. ²⁸ But what do you think? A man had two sons. He went to the first and said, 'Son, go labor today in the vineyard.'

²⁹ "The son answered and said, 'I will not,' but afterward he changed his mind and went.

³⁰ "Then the man went to the second son and said the same thing. He answered and said, 'I will go, sir,' but he did not go. ³¹ Which of the two sons did his father's will?"

They said, "The first one."

Jesus said to them, "Truly I say to you, the tax collectors and the prostitutes will enter the kingdom of God before you do. ³² For John came to you in the way of righteousness, but you did not believe him. But the tax collectors and the prostitutes believed him. But you, even when you saw this, you did not repent afterward and believe him.

³³ "Listen to another parable. There was a man, a landowner. He planted a vineyard, set a hedge about it, dug a winepress in it, built a watchtower, and rented it out to vine growers. Then he went into another country. ³⁴ When the time of the fruit harvest approached, he sent some servants to the vine growers to collect his fruit. ³⁵ But the vine growers took his servants, beat one, killed another, and stoned still another. ³⁶ Again, the owner sent other servants, more than the first, but the vine growers treated them in the same way. ³⁷ After that, the owner sent his own son to them, saying, 'They will respect my son.'

³⁸ "But when the vine growers saw the son, they said among themselves, 'This is the heir. Come, let us kill him and take over the inheritance.' ³⁹ So they took him, threw him out of the vineyard and killed him. ⁴⁰ Now when the owner of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those vine growers?"

⁴¹ They said to him, "He will violently destroy those wicked people, and he will then rent out the vineyard to other vine growers, men who will give him his share of crops at the harvest time."

⁴² Jesus said to them, "Did you never read in the scriptures,

'The stone which the builders rejected
has been made the cornerstone.
This was from the Lord,
and it is marvelous in our eyes'?

⁴³ Therefore I say to you, the kingdom of God will be taken away from you and will be given to a nation that produces its fruits. ⁴⁴ Whoever falls on this stone will be broken to pieces. But anyone on whom it falls will be crushed." ⁴⁵ When the chief priests and the Pharisees heard his parables, they understood he was speaking about them. ⁴⁶ Seeking to arrest him, they were afraid of the crowd, because the people regarded him as a prophet.

Chapter 22

¹ Jesus spoke to them again in parables, saying, ² "The kingdom of heaven is like a certain king who prepared a marriage feast for his son. ³ He sent out his servants to call those who had been invited to come to the marriage feast, but they would not come. ⁴ Again the king sent other servants, saying, 'Tell them who are invited, "See, I have prepared my dinner. My oxen and fattened cattle have been killed, and all things are ready. Come to the marriage feast."' ⁵ But they paid no attention and went away, one to his farm, another to his business. ⁶ The others seized the king's servants, treated them shamefully, and killed them. ⁷ The king was angry, and he sent his soldiers and they destroyed those murderers and burned their city. ⁸ Then he said to his servants, 'The wedding is ready, but those who were invited were not worthy. ⁹ Therefore go to the highway crossings and invite as many people to the marriage feast as you can find.' ¹⁰ The servants went out to the highways and gathered together all the people they found, both bad and good. So the wedding hall was filled with guests. ¹¹ But when the king came in to look at the guests, he saw a man there who was not wearing wedding clothes. ¹² The king said to him, 'Friend, how did you come in here without wedding clothes?' But the man was speechless. ¹³ Then the king said to the servants, 'Bind this man hand and foot, and throw him out into the outer darkness, where there will be weeping and the grinding of teeth.' ¹⁴ For many people are called, but few are chosen."

¹⁵ Then the Pharisees went and planned how they might entrap Jesus in his own talk. ¹⁶ Then they sent to him their disciples, together with the Herodians. They said to Jesus, "Teacher, we know that you are truthful, and that you teach God's way in truth. You care for no one's opinion, and you do not show partiality between people. ¹⁷ So tell us, what do you think? Is it lawful to pay taxes to Caesar or not?"

¹⁸ But Jesus understood their wickedness and said, "Why are you testing me, you hypocrites? ¹⁹ Show me the coin for the tax." Then they brought a denarius to him. ²⁰ Jesus said to them, "Whose image and name are these?"

²¹ They said to him, "Caesar's."

Then Jesus said to them, "Then give to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's." ²² When they heard it, they marveled. Then they left him and went away.

²³ On that day some Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to him. They asked him, ²⁴ saying, "Teacher, Moses said, 'If a man dies, having no children, his brother must marry his wife and raise children for his brother.' ²⁵ There were seven brothers. The first married and then died. Having left no children, he left his wife to his brother. ²⁶ Then the second brother did the same thing, then the third, all the way to the seventh brother. ²⁷ After them all, the woman died. ²⁸ Now in the resurrection, whose wife will she be of the seven brothers? For they all had married her."

²⁹ But Jesus answered and said to them, "You are mistaken because you do not know the scriptures or the power of God. ³⁰ For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage. Instead, they are like angels in heaven. ³¹ But concerning the resurrection of the dead, have you not read what was spoken to you by God, saying, ³² 'I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob'? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living." ³³ When the crowds heard this, they were astonished at his teaching.

³⁴ But when the Pharisees heard that Jesus had silenced the Sadducees, they gathered themselves together. ³⁵ One of them, an expert in the law, asked him a question, testing him— ³⁶ "Teacher, which is the greatest commandment in the law?"

³⁷ Jesus said to him, "'Love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.' ³⁸ This is the great and first commandment. ³⁹ And a second commandment is like it—'Love your neighbor as yourself.' ⁴⁰ On these two commandments depend the whole law and the prophets."

⁴¹ Now while the Pharisees were still gathered together, Jesus asked them a question. ⁴² He said, "What do you think about the Christ? Whose son is he?"

They said to him, "The son of David."

⁴³ Jesus said to them, "How then does David in the Spirit call him Lord, saying,

⁴⁴ 'The Lord said to my Lord,
"Sit at my right hand,
until I make your enemies your footstool"?'"

⁴⁵ If David then calls the Christ 'Lord,' how is he David's son?" ⁴⁶ No one was able to answer him a word, and no man dared ask him any more questions from that day on.

Chapter 23

¹ Then Jesus spoke to the crowds and to his disciples. ² He said, "The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat. ³ Therefore whatever they command you to do, do these things and observe them. But do not imitate their deeds, for they say things but then do not do them. ⁴ Yes, they bind heavy burdens that are difficult to carry, and then they put them on people's shoulders. But they themselves will not move a finger to carry them. ⁵ They do all their deeds to be seen by people. For they make their phylacteries wide, and they enlarge the edges of their garments. ⁶ They love the places of honor at feasts and the chief seats in the synagogues, ⁷ and special greetings in the marketplaces, and to be called 'Rabbi' by people. ⁸ But you must not be called 'Rabbi,' for you have only one teacher, and all of you are brothers. ⁹ And call no man on earth your father, for you have only one Father, and he is in heaven. ¹⁰ Neither must you be called 'teacher,' for you have only one teacher, the Christ. ¹¹ But he who is greatest among you will be your servant. ¹² Whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and whoever humbles himself will be exalted.

¹³ But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! You shut the kingdom of heaven against people. For you do not enter it yourselves, and neither do you allow those about to enter to do so. ¹⁴^[1]¹⁵ Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you go over sea and land to make one convert, and when he has become one, you make him twice as much a son of hell as you.

¹⁶ "Woe to you, you blind guides, you who say, 'Whoever swears by the temple, it is nothing. But whoever swears by the gold of the temple, he is bound to his oath.' ¹⁷ You blind fools! Which is greater, the gold or the temple that makes the gold holy? ¹⁸ And, 'Whoever swears by the altar, it is nothing. But whoever swears by the gift that is on it, he is bound to his oath.' ¹⁹ You blind people! Which is greater, the gift or the altar that makes the gift holy? ²⁰ Therefore, he who swears by the altar swears by it and by everything on it. ²¹ The one who swears by the temple swears by it and by the one who lives in it. ²² And the one who swears by heaven swears by the throne of God and by him who sits on it.

²³ "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you tithe mint and dill and cumin, but you have left undone the weightier matters of the law—justice and mercy and faithfulness. But these you ought to have done and not to have left the other undone. ²⁴ You blind guides, you who strain out a gnat but swallow a camel!

²⁵ "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup and of the plate, but inside they are full of robbery and self-indulgence. ²⁶ You blind Pharisee! Clean first the inside of the cup and of the plate, so that the outside may become clean also.

²⁷ "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitewashed tombs, which on the outside look beautiful, but on the inside are full of dead men's bones and everything unclean. ²⁸ In the same way, you also outwardly appear righteous to men, but on the inside you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.

²⁹ "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you build the tombs of the prophets and decorate the tombs of the righteous. ³⁰ You say, 'If we had lived in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partners with them in shedding the blood of the prophets.' ³¹ Therefore you testify against yourselves that you are sons of those who murdered the prophets. ³² You also fill up the measure of your fathers. ³³ You serpents, you offspring of vipers, how will you escape the judgment of hell? ³⁴ Therefore, see, I am sending you prophets and wise men and scribes. Some of them you will kill and crucify, and some you will whip in your synagogues and chase from city to city. ³⁵ The result is that upon you will come all the righteous blood that has been shed on the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, to the blood of Zechariah son of Berekiah, whom you murdered between the sanctuary and the altar. ³⁶ Truly I say to you, all these things will come upon this generation.

³⁷ "Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who kill the prophets and stone those who are sent to you! How often did I long to gather your children together, just as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, but you were not willing! ³⁸ See, your house is left to you desolate. ³⁹ For I say to you, You will not see me from now on until you say, 'Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord.'"

Footnotes

23:14 ^[1] The best ancient copies do not have verse 14 (some copies add the verse after verse 12).

Chapter 24

¹ Jesus went out from the temple and was going on his way. His disciples came to him to point out to him the buildings of the temple. ² But he answered and said to them, "Do you not see all these things? Truly I say to you, not one stone will be left on another that will not be torn down."

³ As he sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to him privately and said, "Tell us, when will these things happen? What will be the sign of your coming and of the end of the age?"

⁴ Jesus answered and said to them, "Be careful that no one leads you astray. ⁵ For many will come in my name. They will say, 'I am the Christ,' and will lead many astray. ⁶ You will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled, for these things must happen; but the end is not yet. ⁷ For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be famines and earthquakes in various places. ⁸ But all these things are only the beginning of birth pains. ⁹ Then they will deliver you up to tribulation and kill you. You will be hated by all the nations for my name's sake. ¹⁰ Then many will stumble, and betray one another and hate one another. ¹¹ Many false prophets will rise up and lead many astray. ¹² Because lawlessness will increase, the love of many will grow cold. ¹³ But the one who endures to the end will be saved. ¹⁴ This good news of the kingdom will be preached in the whole world as a testimony to all the nations. Then the end will come.

¹⁵ "Therefore, when you see the abomination of desolation, which was spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place" (let the reader understand), ¹⁶ "let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains, ¹⁷ let him who is on the housetop not go down to take anything out of his house, ¹⁸ and let him who is in the field not return to take his cloak. ¹⁹ But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing infants in those days! ²⁰ Pray that your flight will not occur in the winter or on a Sabbath. ²¹ For there will be great tribulation, such as has not been from the beginning of the world until now, no, nor ever will be again. ²² Unless those days had been shortened, no flesh would be saved. But for the sake of the elect those days will be shortened. ²³ Then if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or, 'There is the Christ!' do not believe it. ²⁴ For false Christs and false prophets will arise and show great signs and wonders, so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect. ²⁵ See, I have told you ahead of time. ²⁶ Therefore, if they say to you, 'Look, he is in the wilderness,' do not go out to the wilderness. Or, 'See, he is in the inner rooms,' do not believe it. ²⁷ For as the lightning shines out from the east and flashes all the way to the west, so will be the coming of the Son of Man. ²⁸ Wherever a dead animal is, there the vultures will gather.

²⁹ "But immediately after the tribulation of those days

the sun will be darkened,
the moon will not give its light,
the stars will fall from the sky,

and the powers of the heavens will be shaken. ³⁰ Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky, and all the tribes of the earth will mourn. They will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of the sky with power and great glory. ³¹ He will send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of the sky to the other.

³² "Learn a lesson from the fig tree. As soon as the branch becomes tender and puts out its leaves, you know that summer is near. ³³ So also, when you see all these things, you should know that he is near, at the very gates. ³⁴ Truly I say to you, this generation will not pass away until all of these things will have happened. ³⁵ Heaven and the earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away. ³⁶ But concerning that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father. ³⁷ As the days of Noah were, so will be the coming of the Son of Man. ³⁸ For as in those days before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage until the day that Noah entered the ark, ³⁹ and they knew nothing until the flood came and took them all away—so will be the coming of the Son of Man. ⁴⁰ Then two men will be in a field—one will be taken, and one will be left. ⁴¹ Two women will be grinding with a mill—one will be taken, and one will be left. ⁴² Therefore be on your guard, for you do not know on what day your Lord will come. ⁴³ But know this, that if the master of the house had known in

what time of night the thief was coming, he would have been on guard and would not have allowed his house to be broken into. ⁴⁴ Therefore you must also be ready, for the Son of Man will come at an hour that you do not expect.

⁴⁵ "So who is the faithful and wise servant whom his master has set over his household in order to give them their food at the right time? ⁴⁶ Blessed is that servant whom his master will find doing that when he comes. ⁴⁷ Truly I say to you that the master will set him over all his possessions. ⁴⁸ But if an evil servant says in his heart, 'My master has been delayed,' ⁴⁹ and begins to beat his fellow servants, and eats and drinks with drunkards, ⁵⁰ then the master of that servant will come on a day that the servant does not expect and at an hour that he does not know. ⁵¹ His master will cut him in pieces and assign him a place with the hypocrites, where there will be weeping and grinding of teeth.

Chapter 25

¹ "Then the kingdom of heaven will be like ten virgins who took their lamps and went to meet the bridegroom. ² Five of them were foolish and five were wise. ³ For when the foolish virgins took their lamps, they did not take any oil with them. ⁴ But the wise virgins took containers of oil along with their lamps. ⁵ Now while the bridegroom was delayed, they all got sleepy and slept. ⁶ But at midnight there was a cry, 'Look, the bridegroom! Go out and meet him.'

⁷ Then all those virgins rose up and trimmed their lamps. ⁸ The foolish said to the wise, 'Give us some of your oil because our lamps are going out.'

⁹ "But the wise answered and said, 'Since there will not be enough for us and you, go instead to those who sell and buy some for yourselves.' ¹⁰ While they went away to buy, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went with him to the marriage feast, and the door was shut.

¹¹ "Afterward the other virgins also came and said, 'Master, master, open for us.'

¹² "But he answered and said, 'Truly I say to you, I do not know you.' ¹³ Watch therefore, for you do not know the day or the hour.

¹⁴ "For it is like when a man was about to go into another country. He called his own servants and entrusted his possessions to them. ¹⁵ To one of them he gave five talents, to another he gave two, and to yet another he gave one talent. Each one received an amount according to his own ability, and that man went on his journey. ¹⁶ The one who received the five talents went at once and worked with them and gained another five talents. ¹⁷ In the same way, the one who had received two talents gained another two. ¹⁸ But the servant who had received one talent went away, dug a hole in the ground, and hid his master's money. ¹⁹ Now after a long time the master of those servants came back and settled accounts with them. ²⁰ The servant who had received the five talents came and brought another five talents. He said, 'Master, you entrusted me with five talents. See, I have gained five talents more.'

²¹ "His master said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant! You have been faithful over a few things. I will put you in charge over many things. Enter into the joy of your master.'

²² "The servant who had received two talents came and said, 'Master, you gave me two talents. See, I have gained two more talents.'

²³ "His master said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant! You have been faithful over a few things. I will put you in charge over many things. Enter into the joy of your master.'

²⁴ "Then the servant who had received one talent came and said, 'Master, I know that you are a hard man. You reap where you did not sow, and you harvest where you did not scatter. ²⁵ I was afraid, so I went away and hid your talent in the ground. See, you have here what belongs to you.'

²⁶ "But his master answered and said to him, 'You wicked and lazy servant, you knew that I reap where I have not sowed and harvest where I have not scattered. ²⁷ Therefore you should have given my money to the bankers, and at my coming I would have received back my own with interest. ²⁸ Therefore take away the talent from him and give it to the servant who has ten talents. ²⁹ For to everyone who possesses more will be given, and he will have an abundance. But from anyone who does not possess anything, even what he does have will be taken away. ³⁰ Throw the worthless servant out into the outer darkness, where there will be weeping and grinding of teeth.'

³¹ "When the Son of Man comes in his glory and all the angels with him, then he will sit on his glorious throne. ³² Before him will be gathered all the nations, and he will separate the people one from another, as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. ³³ He will place the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on his left. ³⁴ Then the King will say to those on his right hand, 'Come, you who have been blessed by my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. ³⁵ For I was hungry and you gave me food; I was thirsty and you gave me a drink; I was a stranger and you took me in; ³⁶ I was naked and you clothed me; I was sick and you cared for me; I was in prison and you came to me.'

³⁷ "Then the righteous will answer and say, 'Lord, when did we see you hungry and feed you? Or thirsty and give you a drink? ³⁸ When did we see you a stranger and take you in? Or naked and clothe you? ³⁹ When did we see you sick or in prison and come to you?'

⁴⁰ "Then the King will answer and say to them, 'Truly I say to you, what you did for one of the least of these brothers of mine, you did it for me.' ⁴¹ Then he will say to those on his left hand, 'Depart from me, you cursed, into the eternal fire that has been prepared for the devil and his angels, ⁴² because I was hungry, but you did not give me food; I was thirsty, but you did not give me a drink; ⁴³ I was a stranger, but you did not take me in; naked, but you did not clothe me; sick and in prison, but you did not care for me.'

⁴⁴ "Then they will also answer and say, 'Lord, when did we see you hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not serve you?'

⁴⁵ "Then he will answer them and say, 'Truly I say to you, what you did not do for one of the least of these, you did not do for me.' ⁴⁶ These will go away into eternal punishment, but the righteous into eternal life."

Chapter 26

¹ It came about that when Jesus had finished all these words, he said to his disciples, ² "You know that after two days the Passover is coming, and the Son of Man will be given over to be crucified."

³ Then the chief priests and the elders of the people were gathered together in the palace of the high priest, who was named Caiaphas. ⁴ They plotted together to arrest Jesus stealthily and kill him. ⁵ For they were saying, "Not during the festival, so that a riot does not arise among the people."

⁶ Now while Jesus was in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, ⁷ as he was reclining at table, a woman came to him having an alabaster jar of very expensive ointment, and she poured it upon his head. ⁸ But when his disciples saw it, they became angry and said, "What is the reason for this waste? ⁹ This could have been sold for a large amount and given to the poor."

¹⁰ But Jesus, knowing this, said to them, "Why are you causing trouble for this woman? For she has done a beautiful thing for me. ¹¹ You always have the poor with you, but you will not always have me. ¹² For when she poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial. ¹³ Truly I say to you, wherever this good news is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be spoken of in memory of her."

¹⁴ Then one of the twelve, who was named Judas Iscariot, went to the chief priests ¹⁵ and said, "What are you willing to give me to turn him over to you?" They weighed out thirty pieces of silver for him. ¹⁶ From that moment he sought an opportunity to turn him over to them.

¹⁷ Now on the first day of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus and said, "Where do you want us to prepare for you to eat the Passover meal?"

¹⁸ He said, "Go into the city to a certain man and say to him, 'The Teacher says, "My time is at hand. I will keep the Passover at your house with my disciples.'" ¹⁹ The disciples did as Jesus directed them, and they prepared the Passover meal.

²⁰ When evening came, he sat down to eat with the twelve disciples. ²¹ As they were eating, he said, "Truly I say to you that one of you will betray me."

²² They were very sorrowful, and each one began to ask him, "Surely not I, Lord?"

²³ He answered, "The one who dips his hand with me in the dish is the one who will betray me. ²⁴ The Son of Man will go, just as it is written about him. But woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would be better for that man if he had not been born."

²⁵ Judas, who would betray him said, "Is it I, Rabbi?"

He said to him, "You have said it yourself."

²⁶ As they were eating, Jesus took bread, blessed it, and broke it. He gave it to the disciples and said, "Take, eat. This is my body." ²⁷ He took a cup and gave thanks, and gave it to them and said, "Drink it, all of you. ²⁸ For this is my blood of the covenant that is poured out for many for the forgiveness of sins. ²⁹ But I say to you, I will not drink again of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom."

³⁰ When they had sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives. ³¹ Then Jesus said to them, "All of you will fall away tonight because of me, for it is written,

'I will strike the shepherd
and the sheep of the flock will be scattered.'

³² But after I am raised up, I will go ahead of you into Galilee."

³³ But Peter said to him, "Even if all fall away because of you, I will never fall away."

³⁴ Jesus said to him, "Truly I say to you, this very night, before the rooster crows, you will deny me three times."

³⁵ Peter said to him, "Even if I must die with you, I will not deny you." All the other disciples said the same thing.

³⁶ Then Jesus went with them to a place called Gethsemane and said to his disciples, "Sit here while I go over there and pray." ³⁷ He took Peter and the two sons of Zebedee with him and began to become sorrowful and troubled. ³⁸ Then he said to them, "My soul is deeply sorrowful, even to death. Remain here and watch with me." ³⁹ He went a little farther, fell on his face, and prayed. He said, "My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from me. Yet, not as I will, but as you will." ⁴⁰ He came to the disciples and found them sleeping, and he said to Peter, "What, could you not watch with me for one hour? ⁴¹ Watch and pray that you do not enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak." ⁴² He went away a second time and prayed. He said, "My Father, if this cannot pass away unless I drink it, your will be done." ⁴³ He came again and found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy. ⁴⁴ So leaving them again, he went away and prayed a third time, saying the same words. ⁴⁵ Then Jesus came to the disciples and said to them, "Are you still sleeping and taking your rest? Look, the hour is at hand, and the Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners. ⁴⁶ Arise, let us go. Look, the one who is betraying me is near."

⁴⁷ While he was still speaking, Judas, one of the twelve, came. A large crowd came with him from the chief priests and elders of the people. They came with swords and clubs. ⁴⁸ Now the man who was going to betray Jesus had given them a signal, saying, "The one I kiss is the man. Seize him." ⁴⁹ Immediately he came up to Jesus and said, "Greetings, Rabbi!" and he kissed him.

⁵⁰ Jesus said to him, "Friend, do what you have come to do." Then they came, laid hands on Jesus, and seized him. ⁵¹ Behold, one of those who was with Jesus stretched out his hand, drew his sword, and struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear. ⁵² Then Jesus said to him, "Put your sword back in its place, for all those who take up the sword will perish by the sword. ⁵³ Do you think that I could not call upon my Father, and he would send me more than twelve legions of angels? ⁵⁴ But how then would the scriptures be fulfilled, that this must happen?" ⁵⁵ At that time Jesus said to the crowd, "Have you come out with swords and clubs to seize me like a robber? Every day I sat teaching in the temple, and you did not arrest me. ⁵⁶ But all this has happened so that the writings of the prophets might be fulfilled." Then all the disciples abandoned him and fled.

⁵⁷ Those who had seized Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders had gathered together. ⁵⁸ But Peter followed him from a distance to the courtyard of the high priest. He went inside and sat down with the officers to see the outcome. ⁵⁹ Now the chief priests and the whole council were looking for false testimony against Jesus so that they might put him to death. ⁶⁰ They did not find any, even though many false witnesses came forward. But later two came forward ⁶¹ and said, "This man said, 'I am able to destroy the temple of God and rebuild it in three days.'"

⁶² The high priest stood up and said to him, "Do you have no answer? What is it that they are testifying against you?" ⁶³ But Jesus was silent. The high priest said to him, "I command you by the living God, tell us whether you are the Christ, the Son of God."

⁶⁴ Jesus replied to him, "You have said it yourself. But I tell you, from now on you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of Power, and coming on the clouds of heaven."

⁶⁵ Then the high priest tore his clothes and said, "He has spoken blasphemy! Why do we still need witnesses? Look, now you have heard the blasphemy. ⁶⁶ What do you think?"

They answered and said, "He is deserving of death." ⁶⁷ Then they spit in his face and beat him with their fists, while some slapped him ⁶⁸ and said, "Prophecy to us, you Christ. Who is it that struck you?"

⁶⁹ Now Peter was sitting outside in the courtyard, and a servant girl came to him and said, "You were also with Jesus of Galilee."

⁷⁰ But he denied it in front of them all, saying, "I do not know what you are talking about."

⁷¹ When he went out to the gateway, another servant girl saw him and said to those there, "This man was also with Jesus of Nazareth."

⁷² He again denied it with an oath, "I do not know the man!"

⁷³ After a little while those who were standing by came and said to Peter, "Surely you are also one of them, for the way you speak gives you away."

⁷⁴ Then he began to curse and swear, "I do not know the man," and immediately a rooster crowed.

⁷⁵ Peter remembered the words that Jesus had said, "Before the rooster crows you will deny me three times." Then he went outside and wept bitterly.

Chapter 27

¹ Now when morning came, all the chief priests and elders of the people plotted against Jesus to put him to death. ² They bound him, led him away, and delivered him to Pilate the governor.

³ Then when Judas, who had betrayed him, saw that Jesus had been condemned, he repented and returned the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, ⁴ and said, "I have sinned by betraying innocent blood."

But they said, "What is that to us? See to that yourself." ⁵ Then he threw down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went out and hanged himself. ⁶ The chief priests took the pieces of silver and said, "It is not lawful to put this into the treasury because it is the price of blood." ⁷ They discussed the matter together, and they bought with the money the potter's field in which to bury strangers. ⁸ For this reason that field has been called, "The Field of Blood" to this day. ⁹ Then that which had been spoken by Jeremiah the prophet was fulfilled, saying, "They took the thirty pieces of silver, the price set on him by the sons of Israel, ¹⁰ and they gave it for the potter's field, as the Lord had directed me."

¹¹ Now Jesus stood before the governor, and the governor asked him, "Are you the King of the Jews?" Jesus answered him, "You say so."

¹² But when he was accused by the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. ¹³ Then Pilate said to him, "Do you not hear how many things they accuse you of?" ¹⁴ But he did not answer even one word, so that the governor was greatly amazed. ¹⁵ Now at the festival it was the custom of the governor to set free one prisoner chosen by the crowd. ¹⁶ At that time they had a notorious prisoner named Jesus Barabbas. ¹⁷ So when they were gathered together, Pilate said to them, "Who do you want me to set free for you? Barabbas, or Jesus who is called Christ?" ¹⁸ He knew that they had handed Jesus over to him because of envy.

¹⁹ While he was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent word to him and said, "Have nothing to do with that innocent man. For I have suffered much today because of a dream I had about him."

²⁰ Now the chief priests and the elders persuaded the crowd that they should ask for Barabbas and destroy Jesus. ²¹ The governor asked them, "Which of the two do you want me to set free for you?"

They said, "Barabbas."

²² Pilate said to them, "What should I do with Jesus who is called Christ?"

They all answered, "Crucify him."

²³ Then he said, "Why, what evil has he done?"

But they cried out even louder, "Crucify him."

²⁴ So when Pilate saw that he was gaining nothing, but instead a riot was starting, he took water, washed his hands in front of the crowd, and said, "I am innocent of the blood of this man. You see to it."

²⁵ All the people said, "May his blood be on us and our children." ²⁶ Then he set Barabbas free for them, but he scourged Jesus and handed him over to be crucified.

²⁷ Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the government headquarters and they gathered the whole company of soldiers. ²⁸ They stripped him and put a scarlet robe on him. ²⁹ They made a crown of thorns and put it on his head, and placed a staff in his right hand. They knelt down before him and mocked him, saying, "Hail, King of the Jews!" ³⁰ They spat on him, and they took the staff and struck him on the head again and again. ³¹ When they had mocked him, they took the robe off him and put his own garments on him, and led him away to crucify him.

³² As they came out, they found a man from Cyrene named Simon, whom they forced to go with them so that he might carry his cross. ³³ They came to a place called Golgotha, which means "The Place of a

Skull." ³⁴ They gave him wine to drink mixed with gall. But when he tasted it, he would not drink. ³⁵ When they had crucified him, they divided up his garments by casting lots, ³⁶ and they sat and kept guard over him. ³⁷ Above his head they put the charge against him, which read, "This is Jesus, the king of the Jews." ³⁸ Two robbers were crucified with him, one on the right of him and one on the left. ³⁹ Those who passed by insulted him, shaking their heads ⁴⁰ and saying, "You who were going to destroy the temple and rebuild it in three days, save yourself! If you are the Son of God, come down from the cross!"

⁴¹ In the same way the chief priests were mocking him, along with the scribes and elders, and said, ⁴² "He saved others, but he cannot save himself. He is the King of Israel. Let him come down off the cross, and then we will believe in him." ⁴³ He trusts in God, let God rescue him now, if God consents to release him. For he even said, 'I am the Son of God.'" ⁴⁴ In the same way the robbers who were crucified with him also insulted him.

⁴⁵ Now from the sixth hour darkness came over the whole land until the ninth hour. ⁴⁶ About the ninth hour, Jesus cried with a loud voice and said, "Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?" which means, "My God, my God, why have you abandoned me?"

⁴⁷ When some of those who were standing there heard it, they said, "He is calling for Elijah."

⁴⁸ Immediately one of them ran and took a sponge, filled it with sour wine, put it on a reed staff, and gave it to him to drink. ⁴⁹ The rest of them said, "Leave him alone. Let us see whether Elijah comes to save him." ⁵⁰ Then Jesus cried out again with a loud voice and gave up his spirit.

⁵¹ Behold, the curtain of the temple was split in two from the top to the bottom, and the earth shook, and the rocks split apart. ⁵² The tombs were opened, and the bodies of the holy people who had fallen asleep were raised. ⁵³ They came out of the tombs after his resurrection, entered the holy city, and appeared to many. ⁵⁴ Now when the centurion and those who were watching Jesus saw the earthquake and the things that had happened, they became very afraid and said, "Truly this was the Son of God." ⁵⁵ Many women who had followed Jesus from Galilee to attend to his needs were there watching from a distance. ⁵⁶ Among them were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James and Joseph, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

⁵⁷ When it was evening, there came a rich man from Arimathea, named Joseph, who was also a disciple of Jesus. ⁵⁸ He approached Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate ordered it to be given to him. ⁵⁹ Joseph took the body, wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, ⁶⁰ and laid it in his own new tomb that he had cut into the rock. Then he rolled a large stone against the door of the tomb and went away. ⁶¹ Mary Magdalene and the other Mary were there, sitting opposite the tomb.

⁶² The next day, which was the day after the Preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees were gathered together with Pilate. ⁶³ They said, "Sir, we remember that when that deceiver was alive, he said, 'After three days will I rise again.' ⁶⁴ Therefore command that the tomb be made secure until the third day, otherwise his disciples may come and steal him and say to the people, 'He has risen from the dead,' and the last deception will be worse than the first."

⁶⁵ Pilate said to them, "Take a guard. Go and make it as secure as you know how." ⁶⁶ So they went and made the tomb secure, sealing the stone and placing the guard.

Footnotes

27:16 ^[1] Many ancient copies do not have

Chapter 28

¹ Now after the Sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to see the tomb. ² Behold, there was a great earthquake, for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven, came and rolled away the stone, and sat on it. ³ His appearance was like lightning, and his clothing as white as snow. ⁴ The guards shook with fear and became like dead men. ⁵ The angel addressed the women and said to them, "Do not be afraid, for I know that you seek Jesus, who has been crucified. ⁶ He is not here, but is risen, just as he said. Come see the place where the Lord was lying. ⁷ Go quickly and tell his disciples, 'He has risen from the dead. See, he is going ahead of you to Galilee. There you will see him.' See, I have told you."

⁸ The women quickly left the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran to tell his disciples. ⁹ Behold, Jesus met them and said, "Greetings!" The women came, took hold of his feet and worshiped him. ¹⁰ Then Jesus said to them, "Do not be afraid. Go tell my brothers to leave for Galilee. There they will see me."

¹¹ Now while the women were going, behold, some of the guards went into the city and told the chief priests all the things that had happened. ¹² When the priests had met with the elders and discussed the matter with them, they gave a large amount of money to the soldiers ¹³ and told them, "Say to others, 'The disciples of Jesus came by night and stole his body while we were sleeping.' ¹⁴ If this report reaches the governor, we will persuade him and take any worries away from you." ¹⁵ So the soldiers took the money and did as they had been instructed. This report spread widely among the Jews and continues even today.

¹⁶ But the eleven disciples went to Galilee, to the mountain to which Jesus had directed them. ¹⁷ When they saw him, they worshiped him, but some doubted. ¹⁸ Jesus came to them and spoke to them and said, "All authority has been given to me in heaven and on earth. ¹⁹ Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations. Baptize them into the name of the Father, of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit. ²⁰ Teach them to obey all the things that I have commanded you. See, I am with you always, even to the end of the age."

Language: العربية

Book: Matthew

Matthew

Chapter 1

¹ هَذَا سِجْلُ نَسَبِ يَسُوعَ الْمَسِيحِ ابْنِ دَاوُدَ ابْنِ إِبْرَاهِيمَ: ² إِبْرَاهِيمُ أَنْجَبَ إِسْحَاقَ، وَإِسْحَاقُ أَنْجَبَ يَعْقُوبَ، وَيَعْقُوبُ أَنْجَبَ يَهُودَا وَإِخْوَتَهُ. ³ وَيَهُودَا أَنْجَبَ قَارِصَ وَرَارَاحَ مِنْ تَامَارَ، وَقَارِصُ أَنْجَبَ خَصْرُونَ، وَخَصْرُونَ أَنْجَبَ أَرَامَ. ⁴ وَأَرَامُ أَنْجَبَ عَمِّيئَادَابَ، وَعَمِّيئَادَابُ أَنْجَبَ تَحْشُونَ، وَتَحْشُونَ أَنْجَبَ سَلْمُونَ. ⁵ وَسَلْمُونُ أَنْجَبَ بُوعَزَ مِنْ رَاخَابَ، وَبُوعَزُ أَنْجَبَ عُوبِيدَ مِنْ رَاغُوتَ، وَعُوبِيدُ أَنْجَبَ يَسَّى. ⁶ وَيَسَّى أَنْجَبَ دَاوُدَ الْمَلِكَ. وَدَاوُدُ أَنْجَبَ سُلَيْمَانَ مِنَ النِّبْيِ كَانَتْ زَوْجَتُهُ لَأُورِيَّا. ⁷ وَسُلَيْمَانُ أَنْجَبَ رَحْبَعَامَ، وَرَحْبَعَامُ أَنْجَبَ أَبِيَّا، وَأَبِيَّا أَنْجَبَ آسَا. ⁸ وَآسَا أَنْجَبَ يَهُوشَافَاطَ، وَيَهُوشَافَاطُ أَنْجَبَ يُوَرَامَ، وَيُوَرَامُ أَنْجَبَ عُزْرِيَّا. ⁹ وَعُزْرِيَّا أَنْجَبَ يُوَنَامَ، وَيُوَنَامُ أَنْجَبَ آحَازَ، وَآحَازُ أَنْجَبَ جَرْفِيَّا. ¹⁰ وَجَرْفِيَّا أَنْجَبَ مَنَسَّى، وَمَنَسَّى أَنْجَبَ أَمُونَ، وَأَمُونُ أَنْجَبَ يُوَشَبَبَّا. ¹¹ وَيُوَشَبَبَّا أَنْجَبَ بَكْنِيَّا وَإِخْوَتَهُ فِي أَثْنَاءِ السَّنَةِ إِلَى تَابِلَ. ¹² وَبَعْدَ السَّنَةِ إِلَى تَابِلَ، يَكْنِيَّا أَنْجَبَ شَالْتِيئِيلَ، وَشَالْتِيئِيلُ أَنْجَبَ رَزْبَابِيلَ. ¹³ وَرَزْبَابِيلُ أَنْجَبَ أَبِيهَوْدَ، وَأَبِيهَوْدُ أَنْجَبَ أَلِيَّافِيمَ، وَأَلِيَّافِيمُ أَنْجَبَ عَاوُورَ. ¹⁴ وَعَاوُورُ أَنْجَبَ صَادُوقَ، وَصَادُوقُ أَنْجَبَ أَحِيمَ، وَأَحِيمُ أَنْجَبَ أَلِيودَ. ¹⁵ وَأَلِيودُ أَنْجَبَ أَلِيغَازَرَ، وَأَلِيغَازَرُ أَنْجَبَ مَثَانَ، وَمَثَانُ أَنْجَبَ يَعْقُوبَ. ¹⁶ وَيَعْقُوبُ أَنْجَبَ يُوْسُفَ رَجُلَ مَرْثَمَ النَّبِيِّ وَلَدَ مِنْهَا يَسُوعَ الَّذِي يُدْعَى الْمَسِيحَ. ¹⁷ وَجُمْلَةُ الْأَخْيَالِ مِنْ إِبْرَاهِيمَ إِلَى دَاوُدَ أَرْبَعَةٌ عَشَرَ جِيلًا، وَمِنْ دَاوُدَ إِلَى السَّنَةِ التَّابِلِيَّةِ أَرْبَعَةٌ عَشَرَ جِيلًا.

¹⁸ أَمَّا يَسُوعُ الْمَسِيحُ فَقَدْ تَمَّتْ وَلادَتْهُ هَكَذَا: كَانَتْ أُمُّهُ مَرْثَمَ مَحْطُوبَةً لِيُوسُفَ، وَقَبْلَ أَنْ يَجْتَمِعَا مَعًا، وَجِدَتْ حُبْلَى مِنَ الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ. ¹⁹ وَإِذْ كَانَ يُوْسُفُ خَطِيبَهَا رَجُلًا صَالِحًا، وَلَمْ يَرِدْ أَنْ يُسَيِّئَ بِهَا، فَزَرَّ أَنْ يَتْرُكَهَا سِرًّا. ²⁰ وَبَيْنَمَا كَانَ يُفَكِّرُ فِي الْأَمْرِ، إِذَا مَلَاكُ مِنَ الرَّبِّ قَدْ طَهَرَ لَهُ فِي خُلْمٍ يَقُولُ: «يَا يُوْسُفُ ابْنَ دَاوُدَ! لَا تَخَفْ أَنْ تَأْتِيَ بِمَرْثَمَ عَزُوسِكَ إِلَى بَيْتِكَ، لِأَنَّ الَّذِي هِيَ حُبْلَى بِهِ أَمَّا هُوَ مِنَ الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ. ²¹ فَسَتَلِدُ ابْنًا، وَأَنْتَ تُسَمِّيهِ يَسُوعَ، لِأَنَّهُ هُوَ الَّذِي يُخَلِّصُ شَعْبَهُ مِنْ خَطَايَاهُمْ». ²² حَدَثَ هَذَا كُلُّهُ لِيَتِمَّ مَا قَالَهُ الرَّبُّ بِلِسَانِ النَّبِيِّ الْقَائِلِ: ²³ «هَا إِنَّ الْعَذْرَاءَ تَحْبِلُ، وَتَلِدُ ابْنًا، وَبُدْعَى عَمَّاثُوبِيلُ!» أَيْ «اللَّهُ مَعَنَا».

²⁴ وَلَمَّا تَهَضَّنَ يُوْسُفُ مِنْ تَوْبِهِ، فَعَلَ مَا أَمَرَهُ بِهِ مَلَاكُ الرَّبِّ؛ فَأَتَى بِعَزُوسِهِ إِلَى بَيْتِهِ. ²⁵ وَلَكِنَّهُ لَمْ يَدْخُلْ بِهَا حَتَّى وَلَدَتْ ابْنًا، فَسَمَّاهُ يَسُوعَ.

Chapter 2

¹ وَبَعَثَ مَا وَلَدَ يَسُوعُ فِي بَيْتِ لَحْمِ الْوَاقِعَةِ فِي مِثْلَةِ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ فِي عَهْدِ الْمَلِكِ هِيرُودُسَ، جَاءَ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ بَعْضُ الْمَجُوسِ الْقَادِمِينَ مِنَ الشَّرْقِ، ² تَسْأَلُونَ: «أَيْنَ هُوَ الْمَوْلُودُ مَلِكُ الْيَهُودِ؟ فَقَدْ رَأَيْنَا نَجْمَهُ طَالِعاً فِي الشَّرْقِ، فَجِئْنَا لِنَسْجُدَ لَهُ». ³ وَلَمَّا سَمِعَ الْمَلِكُ هِيرُودُسُ بِذَلِكَ، اضْطَرَبَ وَاضْطَرَبَتْ مَعَهُ أُورُشَلِيمُ كُلُّهَا. ⁴ فَجَمَعَ إِلَيْهِ رُؤَسَاءَ كَهَنَةِ الْيَهُودِ وَكَتَبَتْهُمْ جَمِيعاً، وَسَأَلَهُمْ: «أَيْنَ يُولَدُ الْمَسِيحُ؟». ⁵ فَأَجَابُوهُ: «فِي بَيْتِ لَحْمِ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ، فَقَدْ جَاءَ فِي الْكِتَابِ عَلَى لِسَانِ النَّبِيِّ: ⁶ وَأَنْتِ يَا بَيْتَ لَحْمِ يَافِضِ يَهُودَا، لَسْتَ صَغِيرَةَ الشَّانِ أَبَداً بَيْنَ حُكَّامِ يَهُودَا، لَأَنَّهُ مِنْكَ يَطْلُعُ الْحَاكِمُ الَّذِي يَرْعَى شَعْبِي إِسْرَائِيلَ!»

⁷ فَاسْتَدْعَى هِيرُودُسُ الْمَجُوسَ سِرّاً، وَتَحَقَّقَ مِنْهُمْ رَمَنَ طُهُورِ النَّجْمِ. ⁸ ثُمَّ أَرْسَلَهُمْ إِلَى بَيْتِ لَحْمِ، وَقَالَ: «ادْهَبُوا وَابْحَثُوا جَيِّداً عَنِ الصَّبِيِّ. وَعِنْدَمَا تَجِدُونَهُ أُخْبِرُونِي، لِأَذْهَبَ أَنَا أَبْصاً وَأَسْجُدَ لَهُ». ⁹ فَلَمَّا سَمِعُوا مَا قَالَهُ الْمَلِكُ، مَضَوْا فِي سَبِيلِهِمْ. وَإِذَا النَّجْمُ، الَّذِي سَبَقَ أَنْ رَأَوْهُ فِي الشَّرْقِ، يَتَقَدَّمُهُمْ حَتَّى جَاءَ وَتَوَقَّفَ فَوْقَ الْمَكَانِ الَّذِي كَانَ الصَّبِيُّ فِيهِ. ¹⁰ فَلَمَّا رَأَوْا النَّجْمَ قَرَحُوا قَرَحاً عَظِيماً جِداً: ¹¹ وَدَخَلُوا الْبَيْتَ فَوَجَدُوا الصَّبِيَّ مَعَ أُمِّهِ مَرْيَمَ. فَجَنَّتُوا وَسَجَدُوا لَهُ، ثُمَّ فَتَحُوا كُتُورَهُمْ وَقَدَّمُوا لَهُ هَدَايَا، ذَهَباً وَبَخُوراً وَمُزّاً. ¹² ثُمَّ أُوجِيَ إِلَيْهِمْ فِي حُلْمٍ أَلَّا يَرْجِعُوا إِلَى هِيرُودُسَ، فَانْصَرَفُوا إِلَى بِلَادِهِمْ فِي طَرِيقٍ أُخْرَى.

¹³ وَبَعَثَ مَا انْصَرَفَ الْمَجُوسُ، إِذَا مَلَكَ مِنَ الرَّبِّ قَدْ طَهَرَ لِيُوسُفَ فِي حُلْمٍ، وَقَالَ لَهُ: «فُجْ وَاهْرُبْ بِالصَّبِيِّ وَأُمِّهِ إِلَى مِصْرَ، وَابْقَ فِيهَا إِلَى أَنْ أُمَرَكَ بِالرُّجُوعِ، فَإِنَّ هِيرُودُسَ سَيَبْحَثُ عَنِ الصَّبِيِّ لِيَقْتُلَهُ». ¹⁴ فَقَامَ يُوسُفُ فِي تِلْكَ اللَّيْلَةِ، وَهَرَبَ بِالصَّبِيِّ وَأُمِّهِ مُنْطَلِقاً إِلَى مِصْرَ، ¹⁵ وَبَقِيَ فِيهَا إِلَى أَنْ مَاتَ هِيرُودُسُ، لِيَتِمَّ مَا قَالَهُ الرَّبُّ بِلسَانِ النَّبِيِّ الْقَائِلِ: «مِنْ مِصْرَ دَعَوْتُ ابْنِي».

¹⁶ وَعِنْدَمَا أَدْرَكَ هِيرُودُسُ أَنَّ الْمَجُوسَ سَجَرُوا مِنْهُ، اسْتَوْلَى عَلَيْهِ الْعَصَبُ الشَّدِيدُ، فَأَرْسَلَ وَقَتَلَ جَمِيعَ الصَّبْيَانِ فِي بَيْتِ لَحْمِ وَجُورِهَا، مِنْ ابْنِ سِتِّينَ قَمَا دُونَ، يَحْسَبُ رَمَنَ طُهُورِ النَّجْمِ كَمَا يَحْقَقُهُ مِنَ الْمَجُوسِ. ¹⁷ عِنْدَئِذٍ تَمَّ مَا قِيلَ بِلسَانِ النَّبِيِّ إِزْمِيَا الْقَائِلِ: ¹⁸ «صَرَخَ سَمِيعُ مِنَ الرَّامَةِ: بُكَاءً وَتَحِيْبٌ شَدِيداً! رَاجِلٌ تَبْكِي عَلَى أَوْلَادِهَا، وَلَا تُرِيدُ أَنْ تَتَعَرَّى، لِأَنَّهُمْ قَدْ رَحَلُوا!»

¹⁹ لَمَّا مَاتَ هِيرُودُسُ، إِذَا مَلَكَ مِنَ الرَّبِّ قَدْ طَهَرَ فِي حُلْمٍ لِيُوسُفَ فِي مِصْرَ، ²⁰ وَقَالَ لَهُ: «فُجْ ارْجِعْ بِالصَّبِيِّ وَأُمِّهِ إِلَى أَرْضِ إِسْرَائِيلَ، فَقَدْ مَاتَ الَّذِينَ كَانُوا يَسْعَوْنَ إِلَى قَتْلِهِ!» ²¹ فَقَامَ وَرَجَعَ بِالصَّبِيِّ وَأُمِّهِ إِلَى أَرْضِ إِسْرَائِيلَ. ²² وَلَكِنَّهُ حِينَ سَمِعَ أَنَّ أَرْخِلَاوُسَ يَمْلِكُ عَلَى مِثْلَةِ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ خَلِفاً لِأَبِيهِ هِيرُودُسَ، خَافَ أَنْ يَذْهَبَ إِلَى هُنَاكَ. وَإِذْ أُوجِيَ إِلَيْهِ فِي حُلْمٍ، تَوَجَّهَ إِلَى تَوَاجِي مِثْلَةِ الْجَلِيلِ، ²³ فَوَصَلَ بِلَدَهُ تُسَمَّى «النَّاصِرَةَ» وَسَكَنَ فِيهَا، لِيَتِمَّ مَا قِيلَ بِلسَانِ الْأَنْبِيَاءِ إِنَّهُ سَيَدْعَى تَاصِرّاً!

Chapter 3

¹ فِي تِلْكَ الْفِتْرَةِ مِنَ الزَّمَانِ، طَهَّرَ يُوحَنَّا الْمَعْمَدَانُ فِي بَرِّيَّةِ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ، يُبَشِّرُ ² قَائِلًا: «تُوبُوا، فَقَدْ افْتَرَبَ مَلَكُوتُ السَّمَاوَاتِ!» ³ وَيُوحَنَّا هَذَا هُوَ الَّذِي قِيلَ عَنْهُ يَلِسَانِ النَّبِيِّ إِسْعْيَاءَ الْقَائِلِ: «صَوْتُ مُنَادٍ فِي الْبَرِّيَّةِ: أَعِدُّوا طَرِيقَ الرَّبِّ، وَاجْعَلُوا سُبُلَهُ مُسْتَقِيمَةً!» ⁴ وَكَانَ يُوحَنَّا يَلْبَسُ تَوْبًا مِنْ وَتَرِ الْجَمَالِ، وَيَسُدُّ وَسْطَهُ بِحِزَامٍ مِنْ جِلْدٍ، وَتَأْكُلُ الْخَرَاذِ وَالْعَسَلَ الْبَرِّيَّ. ⁵ فَخَرَجَ إِلَيْهِ أَهْلُ أُورُشَلِيمَ وَمِنْطَقَةِ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ كُلِّهَا وَجَمِيعُ الْفَرَى الْمُجَاوِرَةِ لِلأُرْدُنِّ؛ ⁶ فَكَانُوا يَتَعَمَّدُونَ عَلَى يَدِهِ فِي تَهْرِ الأُرْدُنِّ مُعْتَرِفِينَ بِخَطَايَاهُمْ.

⁷ وَلَمَّا رَأَى يُوحَنَّا كَثِيرِينَ مِنَ الْقَرَسِيِّينَ وَالصَّدُوقِيِّينَ يَأْتُونَ إِلَيْهِ لِيَتَعَمَّدُوا، قَالَ لَهُمْ: «يَا أَوْلَادَ الْآقَاعِي، مَنْ أَنْذَرَكُمْ لِيَتَهَرَّبُوا مِنَ الْعَصَبِ الْآتِي؟ ⁸ فَأَتُمِرُوا تَمَرًا يَلِيْقُ بِالنُّوبَةِ. ⁹ وَلَا تَتَنَكَّرُوا فِي أَنْفُسِكُمْ قَائِلِينَ: لَنَا إِبْرَاهِيمُ أَبًا! فَإِنِّي أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ اللَّهَ قَادِرٌ أَنْ يُطْلِعَ مِنْ هَذِهِ الْجَبَاةِ أَوْلَادًا لِإِبْرَاهِيمَ. ¹⁰ وَهَا إِنَّ الْقَاسَ قَدْ أَلْفَيْتُ عَلَى أَصْلِ الشَّجَرِ، فَكُلُّ شَجَرَةٍ لَا تُثْمِرُ تَمَرًا جَيِّدًا تُقَطَّعُ وَتُطْرَحُ فِي النَّارِ. ¹¹ أَنَا أَعْمَدُكُمْ بِالْهَاءِ لِأَجْلِ النَّوْبَةِ، وَلَكِنَّ الْآتِيَّ بَعْدِي هُوَ أَقْدَرُ مِنِّي، وَأَنَا لَا أَسْجِئُ أَنْ أَجْمَلَ جَذَاءَهُ. هُوَ سَيَعْمَدُكُمْ بِالرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِّ، وَبِالنَّارِ. ¹² فَهُوَ يَحْمِلُ الْمِذْرَى بِيَدِهِ، وَسَيَنْقِي مَا حَصَدَهُ تَمَامًا: فَيَجْمَعُ قَمْحَهُ إِلَى الْمَحَرَنِ، وَأَمَّا التَّنُّ فَيُحْرِقُهُ بِنَارٍ لَا تُطْفَأُ!»

¹³ ثُمَّ جَاءَ يَسُوعُ مِنْ مِنْطَقَةِ الْجَلِيلِ إِلَى تَهْرِ الأُرْدُنِّ، وَقَصَدَ إِلَى يُوحَنَّا لِيَتَعَمَّدَ عَلَى يَدِهِ. ¹⁴ لَكِنَّ يُوحَنَّا حَاوَلَ مَنَعَهُ قَائِلًا: «أَنَا الْمُخْتَأِجُ أَنْ أَتَعَمَّدَ عَلَى يَدِكَ، وَأَنْتَ تَأْتِي إِلَيَّ!» ¹⁵ وَلَكِنَّ يَسُوعَ أَحَابَهُ: «اسْمَحِ الْآنَ بِذَلِكَ! فَهَكَذَا يَلِيْقُ بِنَا أَنْ نُبْنِيَ كُلَّ صَلاَحٍ». عِنْدَئِذٍ سَمَحَ لَهُ. ¹⁶ فَلَمَّا تَعَمَّدَ يَسُوعُ، صَعِدَ مِنَ الْمَاءِ فِي الْحَالِ، وَإِذَا السَّمَاوَاتُ قَدْ انْفَتَحَتْ لَهُ وَرَأَى رُوحَ اللَّهِ هَائِطًا وَتَازِلًا عَلَيْهِ كَأَنَّهُ حَمَامَةٌ. ¹⁷ وَإِذَا صَوْتُ مِنَ السَّمَاوَاتِ يَقُولُ: «هَذَا هُوَ ابْنِي الْحَبِيبُ، الَّذِي بِهِ سُرَرْتُ كُلَّ سُرُورٍ!»

Chapter 4

¹ ثُمَّ صَعِدَ الرُّوحُ يَسُوعَ إِلَى الْبَرِّيَّةِ، لِيُجَرَّبَ مِنْ قِبَلِ إِبْلِيسَ. ² وَبَعْدَمَا صَامَ أَرْبَعِينَ نَهَاراً وَأَرْبَعِينَ لَيْلَةً، جَاعَ أَجْبَرًا، ³ فَتَقَدَّمَ إِلَيْهِ الْمَجْرُبُ وَقَالَ لَهُ: «إِنْ كُنْتَ ابْنُ اللَّهِ، فَقُلْ لِهَذِهِ الْحَجَارَةِ أَنْ تَتَحَوَّلَ إِلَى خُبْزٍ!» ⁴ فَأَجَابَهُ قَائِلًا: «مَكْنُوثٌ: لَيْسَ بِالْخُبْزِ وَحْدَهُ يَحْيَا الْإِنْسَانُ، بَلْ يَكُلُّ كَلِمَةَ تَخْرُجُ مِنْ فَمِ اللَّهِ!» ⁵ ثُمَّ أَخَذَهُ إِبْلِيسُ إِلَى الْمَدِينَةِ الْمُقَدَّسَةِ، وَأَوْفَقَهُ عَلَى حَافَةِ سَطْحِ الْهَيْكَلِ، ⁶ وَقَالَ لَهُ: «إِنْ كُنْتَ ابْنُ اللَّهِ، فَاطْرُقْ نَفْسَكَ إِلَى أَسْفَلِ، لِأَنَّهُ مَكْنُوثٌ: يُوصِي مَلَائِكَتَهُ بِكَ، فَيَحْمِلُونَكَ عَلَى أَيْدِيهِمْ لِكَيْ لَا تَضُدَّ قَدَمَكَ بِحَجَرٍ!» ⁷ فَقَالَ لَهُ يَسُوعُ: «وَمَكْنُوثٌ أَيْضًا: لَا تُجَرِّبِ الرَّبَّ إِلَهَكَ!»

⁸ ثُمَّ أَخَذَهُ إِبْلِيسُ أَيْضًا إِلَى قِمَّةِ جَبَلٍ عَالٍ جَدًّا، وَأَرَاهُ جَمِيعَ مَمَالِكِ الْعَالَمِ وَعَظَمَتِهَا، ⁹ وَقَالَ لَهُ: «أُعْطِيكَ هَذِهِ كُلَّهَا إِنْ جَنُوتَ وَسَجَدْتَ لِي!» ¹⁰ فَقَالَ لَهُ يَسُوعُ: «أَذْهَبْ يَا شَيْطَانُ! لِأَنَّهُ مَكْنُوثٌ: لِلرَّبِّ إِلَهِكَ تَسْجُدُ، وَإِيَّاهُ وَحْدَهُ تَعْبُدُ!»

¹¹ فَتَرَكَهُ إِبْلِيسُ، وَإِذَا بَعْضُ الْمَلَائِكَةِ جَاءُوا وَإِلَيْهِ وَأَخَذُوا يَحْدُمُونَهُ.

¹² وَلَمَّا سَمِعَ يَسُوعُ أَنَّهُ قَدْ أُلْقِيَ الْقَبْضُ عَلَى بُوْحَنَّا، عَادَ إِلَى مِثْلَةِ الْجَلِيلِ. ¹³ وَإِذْ تَرَكَ النَّاصِرَةَ، تَوَجَّهَ إِلَى كَفَرْنَاحُومَ الْوَاقِعَةِ عَلَى سَاطِئِ الْبُحَيْرَةِ ضَمَّنَ خُدُودِ رَبُّوْلَوْنَ وَتَفْتَالِيمَ، وَسَكَنَ فِيهَا، ¹⁴ لِيَتِمَّ مَا قَبِلَ بِلِسَانِ النَّبِيِّ إِسْعْيَاءَ الْقَائِلِ: ¹⁵ «أَرْضُ رَبُّوْلَوْنَ وَأَرْضُ تَفْتَالِيمَ، عَلَى طَرِيقِ الْبُحَيْرَةِ مَا وَرَاءَ نَهْرِ الْأُرْدُنِّ، يَلَاذُ الْجَلِيلِ الَّتِي يَسْكُنُهَا الْأَجَانِبُ، ¹⁶ السَّعْبُ الْجَالِسُ فِي الظُّلْمَةِ، أَبْصَرَ نُورًا عَظِيمًا، وَالْجَالِسُونَ فِي أَرْضِ الْمَوْتِ وَظِلَالِهِ، أُشْرِقَ عَلَيْهِمْ نُورٌ!»

¹⁷ مِنْ ذَلِكَ الْحِينِ بَدَأَ يَسُوعُ يُبَشِّرُ قَائِلًا: «تُوبُوا، فَقَدْ اقْتَرَبَ مَلَكُوتُ السَّمَاوَاتِ!»

¹⁸ وَبَيْنَمَا كَانَ يَسُوعُ يَمْشِي عَلَى سَاطِئِ بُحَيْرَةِ الْجَلِيلِ، رَأَى آخُوَيْنِ، هُمَا سِمْعَانُ الَّذِي يُدْعَى بُطْرُسَ وَأَنْدَرَاوُسَ أَخُوهُ، يُلْقِيَانِ الشَّبَكَةَ فِي الْبُحَيْرَةِ، إِذْ كَانَا صَيَّادَيْنِ. ¹⁹ فَقَالَ لَهُمَا: «هَبَا ابْتِغَايَا، فَأَجْعَلُكُمْ صَيَّادَيْنِ لِلنَّاسِ!» ²⁰ فَتَرَكَمَا الشَّبَاكَ وَبِتِغَاةٍ خَالَا. ²¹ وَسَارَ مِنْ هُنَاكَ فَرَأَى آخُوَيْنِ آخَرَيْنِ، هُمَا يَعْقُوبُ بْنُ زَبْدِي وَبُوحَنَّا أَخُوهُ، فِي الْقَارِبِ مَعَ أَبِيهِمَا يُصْلِحَانِ شِبَاكَهُمَا، قَدَّعَاهُمَا لِيَتْبِعَاهُ. ²² فَتَرَكَمَا الْقَارِبَ وَأَبَاهُمَا، وَبِتِغَاةٍ خَالَا.

²³ وَكَانَ يَسُوعُ يَتَنَقَّلُ فِي مِثْلَةِ الْجَلِيلِ كُلِّهَا، يُعَلِّمُ فِي مَجَامِعِ الْيَهُودِ، وَيُبَادِي بِبِشَارَةِ الْمَلَكُوتِ، وَيَسْفِي كُلَّ مَرَضٍ وَعِلَّةٍ فِي السَّعْبِ، ²⁴ فَدَاعَ صِبْغُهُ فِي سُورِيَّةٍ كُلِّهَا. فَحَمَلُوا إِلَيْهِ مَرْضَاهُمْ الْمُضَايِبَ بِالْمَرَضِ وَأَوْجَاعِ مُخْلِئَةٍ، وَالْمَسْكُونِينَ بِالشَّيَاطِينِ، وَالْمَصْرُوعِينَ، وَالْمَشْلُولِينَ، فَشَفَاهُمْ جَمِيعًا. ²⁵ فَتَبِعَتْهُ جُمُوعٌ كَبِيرَةٌ مِنْ مَنَاطِقِ الْجَلِيلِ، وَالْمَدُنِ الْعُشْرِ، وَأَوْرُسَلِيمَ، وَالْيَهُودِيَّةِ، وَمَا وَرَاءَ الْأُرْدُنِّ.

Chapter 5

1 وَإِذْ رَأَىٰ جُمُوعَ النَّاسِ، صَعِدَ إِلَى الْخَبَلِ. وَمَا إِنْ جَلَسَ، حَتَّىٰ أَقْتَرَبَ إِلَيْهِ تَلَامِيذُهُ. 2 فَتَكَلَّمَ وَأَخَذَ يُعَلِّمُهُمْ.

فَقَالَ: 3 «طُوبَىٰ لِلْمَسَاكِينِ بِالرُّوحِ، فَإِنَّ لَهُمْ مَلَكَوَتَ السَّمَاوَاتِ. 4 طُوبَىٰ لِلْحَزَنَاتِ، فَإِنَّهُنَّ يَبْعَثُهُنَّ. 5 طُوبَىٰ لِلَّذِينَ يَبْكُونَ. 6 طُوبَىٰ لِلْجَائِعِ وَالْعَاطَشِ إِلَى الْبِرِّ، فَإِنَّهُنَّ سَيُسَبِّحُنَّ. 7 طُوبَىٰ لِلرَّحَمَاءِ، فَإِنَّهُنَّ سَيَرْحَمُنَّ. 8 طُوبَىٰ لِلْأَقْبَاءِ الْقَلْبِ، فَإِنَّهُنَّ سَيَرْوُنَّ. 9 طُوبَىٰ لِلصَّابِرِينَ فِي السَّلَامِ، فَإِنَّهُنَّ سَيُذَوِّنَ أَبْنَاءَ اللَّهِ. 10 طُوبَىٰ لِلْمُصْطَلِحِينَ مِنْ أَجْلِ الْحَقِّ، فَإِنَّ لَهُمْ مَلَكَوَتَ السَّمَاوَاتِ. 11 طُوبَىٰ لَكُمْ مَتَىٰ أَهَاتَكُمْ النَّاسُ وَاصْطَلَهُوْكُمْ، وَقَالُوا عَلَيْكُمْ، وَقَالُوا عَلَيْكُمْ مِنْ أَجْلِ كُلِّ شَيْءٍ كَادِبِينَ. 12 افْرَحُوا وَتَهَلَّلُوا، فَإِنَّ مُكَافَأَتَكُمْ فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ عَظِيمَةٌ. فَإِنَّهُمْ هَكَذَا اصْطَلَهُوا الْأَنْبِيَاءَ مِنْ قَبْلِكُمْ!

13 أَنْتُمْ مِلْحُ الْأَرْضِ. فَإِذَا فَسَدَ الْمِلْحُ، فَمَاذَا يُعِيدُ إِلَيْهِ مُلُوحَتَهُ؟ إِنَّهُ لَا يَغُودُ يَصْلُحُ لِنَفْسٍ إِلَّا لَأَنْ يُطْرَحَ خَارِجًا لِيَذُوسَهُ النَّاسُ!

14 أَنْتُمْ نُورُ الْعَالَمِ. لَا يُمَكِّنُ أَنْ تُخْفِيَ مَدِينَتُهُ مَدِينَةً عَلَى جَبَلٍ. 15 وَلَا يُضِيءُ النَّاسُ مُصْبَحًا ثُمَّ يَصْغُوتُهُ تَحْتَ مِكْبَالٍ، بَلْ يَصْغُوتُهُ فِي مَكَانٍ مُرْتَفِعٍ لِيُضِيءَ لِكُلِّ مَنْ فِي الْبَيْتِ. 16 هَكَذَا، قُلُوبُكُمْ نُورُكُمْ أَمَامَ النَّاسِ، لِيَتَرَوْا أَعْمَالَكُمْ الْحَسَنَةَ وَيُحْمَدُوا أَبَاكُمْ الَّذِي فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ.

17 لَا تَطُوبُوا أَنْتُمْ جُنُودَ الْبَيْتِ أَوْ الْبَيْتِ أَوْ الْبَيْتِ أَوْ الْبَيْتِ. مَا جُنُودَ الْبَيْتِ، بَلْ لَأَكْمَلِ. 18 فَالْحَقُّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِلَىٰ أَنْ تَرْوُلَ الْأَرْضُ وَالسَّمَاءُ، لَنْ يَزُولَ حَرْفٌ وَاحِدٌ أَوْ نُقْطَةٌ وَاحِدَةٌ مِنَ الشَّرِيعَةِ، حَتَّىٰ يَتِمَّ كُلُّ شَيْءٍ. 19 فَأَنْتُمْ مَنْ خَالَفَ وَاحِدَةً مِنْ هَذِهِ الْوَصَايَا الصَّغِيرَةِ، وَعَلِمَ النَّاسُ أَنَّكُمْ تَعْلَمُونَ، يُدْعَى الْأَصْغَرُ فِي مَلَكَوَتِ السَّمَاوَاتِ. وَأَمَّا مَنْ عَمِلَ بِهَا وَعَلِمَهَا، فَيُدْعَى عَظِيمًا فِي مَلَكَوَتِ السَّمَاوَاتِ. 20 فَإِنِّي أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنْ لَمْ يَزِدْ صِلَاخُكُمْ عَلَىٰ صِلَاخِ الْكُتُبِ وَالْفَرَسِيِّينَ، فَلَنْ تَدْخُلُوا مَلَكَوَتَ السَّمَاوَاتِ أَبَدًا.

21 سَمِعْتُمْ أَنَّهُ قِيلَ لِلْأَقْدَمِينَ: لَا تَقْتُلُوا! وَمَنْ قَتَلَ يَسْتَحِقُّ الْمَحَاكَمَةَ. 22 أَمَّا أَنَا فَأَقُولُ لَكُمْ: كُلُّ مَنْ يَعْصِبُ عَلَىٰ أَخِيهِ، يَسْتَحِقُّ الْمَحَاكَمَةَ؛ وَمَنْ يَقُولُ لِأَخِيهِ: يَا تَافَهُ! يَسْتَحِقُّ الْمَثُولَ أَمَامَ الْمَجْلِسِ الْأَعْلَى؛ وَمَنْ يَقُولُ: يَا أَخِي! يَسْتَحِقُّ تَارَ جَهَنَّمَ! 23 فَإِذَا جُنْتُ بِتَقْدِيمِكَ إِلَى الْمَذْبَحِ، وَهَذَا تَذَكَّرْتُ أَنْ لَا يَحِبَّ شَيْئًا عَلَيْكَ، 24 فَإِنَّكَ تَقْدِمُكَ أَمَامَ الْمَذْبَحِ، وَادْهَبْ أَوَّلًا وَصَالِحْ أَخَاكَ، ثُمَّ ارْجِعْ وَقَدِّمْ تَقْدِيمَكَ. 25 سَارِعًا إِلَىٰ اسْتِزْصَاءِ خَصْمِكَ وَأَنْتَ مَعَهُ فِي الطَّرِيقِ إِلَى الْمَحْكَمَةِ، قَبْلَ أَنْ يُسَلَّمَكَ الْخَصْمُ إِلَى الْقَاضِي، فَيُسَلَّمَكَ الْقَاضِي إِلَى الشَّرْطِيِّ، قُبْلَفَيْكَ فِي السَّجْنِ. 26 وَالْحَقُّ أَقُولُ لَكَ إِنَّكَ لَنْ تَخْرُجَ مِنَ السَّجْنِ حَتَّىٰ تُؤْفِيَ الْقَلَسَ الْأَخِيرَ!

27 وَسَمِعْتُمْ أَنَّهُ قِيلَ: لَا تَزْنِ! 28 أَمَّا أَنَا فَأَقُولُ لَكُمْ: كُلُّ مَنْ يَنْظُرُ إِلَى امْرَأَةٍ يَقْصِدُ أَنْ يَشْتَهِيَهَا، فَقَدْ رَتَىٰ بِهَا فِي قَلْبِهِ! 29 فَإِنْ كَانَتْ عَيْنُكَ الَّتِي تَنْتَهِى فَعَلًا لَكَ، فَافْلَعْهَا وَارْمِهَا عَنكَ، فَخَيْرٌ لَكَ أَنْ تَفْقِدَ غُضُوًّا مِنْ أَعْضَانِكَ وَلَا يُطْرَحَ جَسَدُكَ كُلَّهُ فِي جَهَنَّمَ! 30 وَإِنْ كَانَتْ يَدُكَ الَّتِي تَمْنَى فَعَلًا لَكَ، فَاقْطَعْهَا وَارْمِهَا عَنكَ، فَخَيْرٌ لَكَ أَنْ تَفْقِدَ غُضُوًّا مِنْ أَعْضَانِكَ وَلَا يُطْرَحَ جَسَدُكَ كُلَّهُ فِي جَهَنَّمَ!

31 وَقِيلَ أَيْضًا: مَنْ طَلَّقَ زَوْجَتَهُ، فَلْيُعْطِهَا وَثِيقَةً طَلَاقٍ. 32 أَمَّا أَنَا فَأَقُولُ لَكُمْ: كُلُّ مَنْ طَلَّقَ زَوْجَتَهُ لِعَبْرِ عِلَّةٍ الرَّثَى، فَهُوَ يَجْعَلُهَا تَرْكِيبَ الرَّثَى. وَمَنْ تَرَوَّجَ بِمُطَلَّقَةٍ، فَهُوَ يَرْتَكِبُ الرَّثَى.

33 وَسَمِعْتُمْ أَنَّهُ قِيلَ لِلْأَقْدَمِينَ: لَا تُخَالِفْ قَسَمَكَ، بَلْ أَوْفِ لِلرَّبِّ مَا نَذَرْتَهُ لَهُ. 34 أَمَّا أَنَا فَأَقُولُ لَكُمْ: لَا تَخْلِفُوا أَبَدًا، لَا بِالسَّمَاءِ لِأَنَّهَا عَرْشُ اللَّهِ، 35 وَلَا بِالْأَرْضِ لِأَنَّهَا مَوْطِئُ قَدَمَيْهِ، وَلَا بِأَوْرُشَلِيمَ لِأَنَّهَا مَدِينَةُ الْمَلِكِ الْأَعْظَمِ. 36 وَلَا تَخْلِفْ بِرَأْسِكَ لِأَنَّكَ لَا تَقْدِرُ أَنْ تَجْعَلَ شَعْرَةً وَاحِدَةً فِيهَا بَيْضَاءَ أَوْ سَوْدَاءَ. 37 لِيَكُنْ كَلَامُكُمْ: تَعَمُّ، إِنْ كَانَ تَعَمُّ؛ أَوْ: لَا، إِنْ كَانَ لَا. وَمَا رَادَ عَلَىٰ ذَلِكَ فَهُوَ مِنَ الشَّرِّ.

38 وَسَمِعْتُمْ أَنَّهُ قِيلَ: عَيْنٌ بِعَيْنٍ وَسِنٌّ بِسِنٍّ. 39 أَمَّا أَنَا فَأَقُولُ لَكُمْ: لَا تَقَاوُمُوا الشَّرَّ بِمِثْلِهِ، بَلْ مَنْ لَطَمَكَ عَلَى خَدِّكَ الْأَيْمَنِ، فَأَذِرْ لَهُ الْخَدَّ الْآخَرَ! 40 وَمَنْ أَرَادَ مُحَاكَمَتَكَ لِيَأْخُذَ نَوْبَكَ، فَإِنَّكَ لَنْ تَرْدَاكَ أَيْضًا! 41 وَمَنْ سَخَّرَكَ أَنْ تَسِيرَ مِيلًا، فَيَسِرَ مَعَهُ مِيلَيْنِ. 42 مَنْ طَلَبَ مِنْكَ شَيْئًا، فَأَعْطِهِ. وَمَنْ جَاءَ بِقَرْضٍ مِنْكَ، فَلَا تَرُدَّهُ خَائِبًا!

43 وَسَمِعْتُمْ أَنَّهُ قِيلَ: نُحِبُّ قَرِيبَنَا وَنُبْغِضُ عَدُوَّنَا. 44 أَمَّا أَنَا فَأَقُولُ لَكُمْ: أَحِبُّوا أَعْدَاءَكُمْ، وَبَارِكُوا لِعَدُوِّكُمْ، وَأَحْسِنُوا مُعَامَلَةَ الَّذِينَ يُبْغِضُونَكُمْ، وَصَلُّوا لِأَجْلِ الَّذِينَ يُبْغِضُونَكُمْ، وَصَلُّوا لِكُلِّ مَنْ يَبْغِضُكُمْ، 45 فَتَكُونُوا أَبْنَاءَ أَبِيكُمْ الَّذِي فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ: فَإِنَّهُ يُسْرِقُ بِسَمِيهِ عَلَى الْأَشْرَارِ وَالصَّالِحِينَ، وَيُمْطِرُ عَلَى الْبَارِّ وَالْغَيْرِ الْبَارِّ. 46 فَإِنْ أَحْبَبْتُمُ الَّذِينَ يُحِبُّونَكُمْ، فَإِنَّهُ مُكَافَأَةٌ لَكُمْ؟ أَمَّا يَفْعَلُ ذَلِكَ حَتَّىٰ جُبَاهُ الصَّابِرِينَ؟ 47 وَإِنْ رَحِبْتُمْ بِأَخَوَانِكُمْ فَقَطْ، فَإِنَّ شَيْءًا قَائِيًّا لِلْعَادَةِ تَفْعَلُونَ؟ أَمَّا يَفْعَلُ ذَلِكَ حَتَّىٰ الْوَتِيِّونَ؟ 48 فَكُونُوا أَنْتُمْ كَامِلِينَ، كَمَا أَنَّ أَبَاكُمْ السَّمَاوِيِّ هُوَ كَامِلٌ!

Chapter 6

- 1 اخذوا من أن تعملوا الخير أمام الناس بقصد أن ينظروا إليكم. وإلا، فليس لكم مكافأة عند أبيكم الذي في السماوات. 2 فإذا تصدقت على أحد، فلا تنفخ أمانك في البوق، كما يفعل المنافقون في المجاميع والسوارع، ليمدحهم الناس. الحق أقول لكم: إنهم قد تألوا مكافأتهم. 3 أما أنت، فعندما تصدق على أحد، فلا تدع يدك اليسرى تعرف ما تفعله اليمين. 4 لتكون صدقتك في الخفاء، وأبوك السماوي الذي يرى في الخفاء، هو يكافئك.
- 5 وعندما تصلون، لا تكونوا مثل المنافقين الذين يجيئون أن يصلوا وإففين في المجاميع وفي روايا السوارع ليتراهم الناس. الحق أقول لكم: إنهم قد تألوا مكافأتهم. 6 أما أنت، فعندما تصل، فادخل غرفة، وأغلق الباب عليك، وصل إلى أبيك الذي في الخفاء. وأبوك الذي يرى في الخفاء، هو يكافئك. 7 وعندما تصلون، لا تكررؤا كلاماً فارغاً كما يفعل الوثنيون، طمناً منهم أنه بالإكثار من الكلام، يستجاب لهم. 8 فلا تكونوا مثلهم، لأن أباكم يعلم ما تحتاجون إليه قبل أن تسألوه.
- 9 فصلوا أنتم مثل هذه الصلاة: أبانا الذي في السماوات، ليتقدس اسمك! 10 ليأت ملكوك! ليكن مشيئتك على الأرض كما هي في السماء! 11 خبزنا كفايتنا اليوم! 12 واغفر لنا ذنوبنا، كما تغفر نحن للمذنبين إلينا! 13 ولا تدخلنا في تجربة، لكن نجنا من الشرير، لأن لك الملك والقوة والمجد إلى الأبد. آمين.
- 14 فإن غمرتم للناس رلائهم، يغفر لكم أبوك السماوي رلائكم. 15 وإن لم تغفروا للناس، لا يغفر لكم أبوك السماوي رلائكم.
- 16 وعندما تصومون، لا تكونوا غايبي الوجوه، المنافقون الذين يظهرون وجوههم لكي يظهروا للناس صائمين. الحق أقول لكم: إنهم قد تألوا مكافأتهم. 17 أما أنت، فعندما تصم، فاعسل وجهك، وعطر رأسك، 18 لكي لا تظهر للناس صائماً، بل لأبيك الذي في الخفاء. وأبوك الذي يرى في الخفاء، هو يكافئك.
- 19 لا تكنوا لكم كنوزاً على الأرض، حيث يفسدها السوس والصدأ، وينقب عنها اللصوص ويسرقون. 20 بل اكثروا لكم كنوزاً في السماء، حيث لا يفسدها سوس ولا ينقب عنها لصوص ولا يسرقون. 21 فحيث يكون كنزك، هناك أيضاً يكون قلبك!
- 22 العيون مضطاج الجسد. فإن كانت عيني سليمة، يكون جسدك كله متوراً. 23 وإن كانت عيني سيئة، يكون جسدك كله مظلماً. فإذا كان النور الذي فيك ظلاماً، فما أسد الظلام!
- 24 لا يمكن لأحد أن يكون عبداً لسيدين: لأنه إما أن يبيعه أحدهما ويحب الآخر، وإما أن يلازم أحدهما وتهجر الآخر. لا يمكنكم أن تكونوا عبيداً لله والمال معاً.
- 25 لذلك أقول لكم: لا تهتموا لمعيشتكم بشأن ما تأكلون وما تشربون، ولا لأجسادكم بشأن ما تلبسون. أليس الحياه أكثر من مجرد طعام، والجسد أكثر من مجرد كساء؟ 26 تأملوا طيور السماء: إنها لا تزرع ولا تحصد ولا تخضع في مخازن، وأبوك السماوي يغزلها. أفليس أنتم أفضل منها كثيراً؟ 27 فمن منكم إذا حمل الهموم يغير أن يطيل عمره ولو ساعة واحدة؟ 28 ولماذا تحملون هم الكساء؟ تأملوا رتابع الحقل كيف تنمو: إنها لا تتعب ولا تعزل! 29 ولكي أقول لكم: حتى سليمان في قمه مجده لم يلبس ما يعادل واحدة منها جمالاً! 30 فإن كان الله هكذا يلبس الأغصان البرية، مع أنها توجذ اليوم وتطرح عداً في النار، أفليس أنتم، يا قليلي الإيمان، أولي جداً بأن تكسوكم؟ 31 فلا تحملوا الهم قائلين: ماذا نأكل؟ أو: ماذا نشرّب؟ أو: ماذا نلبس؟ 32 فهذه كلها يسعى إليها أهل الدنيا. فإن أباكم السماوي يعلم حاجتكم إلى هذه كلها. 33 أما أنتم، فاطلبوا أولاً ملكوت الله وبره، وهذه كلها تضاف لكم. 34 لا تهتموا بأمر الغد، فإن الغد يهتم بأمر نفسه. يكفي كل يوم ما فيه من سوء!

Chapter 7

- 1 لَا تَدِينُوا إِنَّا نُنَادِيكُمْ بِالذِّبْتَوِيَةِ إِنِّي بِهَا تَدِينُونَ نَادُونَ؛ وَيَالْكَيْلَ الَّذِي بِهِ تَكِيلُونَ يُكَالُ لَكُمْ. 3 لِمَادَا ثُلَاجِطُ الْقَسَّةِ فِي عَيْنِ أَحِيكَ، وَلَكِنَّكَ لَا تَنْتَبِهَ إِلَى الْخَسْبَةِ الْكَبِيرَةِ الَّتِي فِي عَيْنِكَ؟ 4 أَوْ كَيْفَ تَقُولُ لِأَحِيكَ: دَعْنِي أَخْرِجُ الْقَسَّةَ مِنْ عَيْنِكَ، وَهِيَ الْخَسْبَةُ فِي عَيْنِكَ أَنْتَ! 5 يَا مُتَافِي! أَخْرِجْ أَوَّلًا الْخَسْبَةَ مِنْ عَيْنِكَ، وَعِنْدَئِذٍ تُبْصِرُ جِدًّا لِخُرْجِ الْقَسَّةِ مِنْ عَيْنِ أَحِيكَ. 6 لَا تُعْطُوا الْمُقَدَّسَاتِ لِلْكَلَابِ، وَلَا تَطْرَحُوا جَوَاهِرَكُمْ أَمَامَ الْحَنَازِيرِ، لَكِنَّ لَا تَدُوسُهَا بِأَرْجُلِهَا وَتَقْلِبَ عَلَيْكُمْ قَتَمَرَكُمْ.
- 7 إِنْ سَأَلُوا، تُعْطُوا. أُطْلُبُوا، تَجِدُوا. اِفْرَعُوا، يُفْتَحْ لَكُمْ. 8 فَكُلُّ مَنْ يَسْأَلُ، يَتَنَلَّ؛ وَمَنْ يَطْلُبُ، يَجِدُ؛ وَمَنْ يَقْرَعُ، يُفْتَحْ لَهُ. 9 وَإِلَّا، فَأَيُّ إِنْسَانٍ مِنْكُمْ يَطْلُبُ مِنْهُ ابْنَهُ خُبْرًا، فَيُعْطِيهِ خَجْرًا، 10 أَوْ سَمَكَةً، فَيُعْطِيهِ حَيَّةً؟ 11 فَإِنْ كُنْتُمْ وَأَنْتُمْ أَشْرَارٌ، تَعْرِفُونَ أَنْ تُعْطُوا أَوْلَادَكُمْ عَطَايَا جَيِّدَةً، فَكَيْفَ بِالْأَوْلَى جِدًّا يُعْطَى أَبُوكُمْ السَّمَاءُ عَطَايَا جَيِّدَةً لِلَّذِينَ يَطْلُبُونَ مِنْهُ؟ 12 إِنْ، كُلُّ مَا تُرِيدُونَ أَنْ يُعَامِلَكُمْ النَّاسُ بِهِ، فَعَامِلُوهُمْ أَنْتُمْ بِهِ أَيْضًا: هَذِهِ خُلاصَةُ تَعْلِيمِ الشَّرِيعَةِ وَالْأَنْبِيَاءِ.
- 13 أَدْخُلُوا مِنَ الْبَابِ الصَّيِّقِ! فَإِنَّ الْبَابَ الْمُؤَدِّيَ إِلَى الْهَلَاكِ وَاسِعٌ وَطَرِيقُهُ رَحْبٌ؛ وَكَثِيرُونَ هُمْ الَّذِينَ يَدْخُلُونَ مِنْهُ. 14 مَا أَصْبَقَ الْبَابَ وَأَصْعَبَ الطَّرِيقَ الْمُؤَدِّيَ إِلَى الْحَيَاةِ! وَقَلِيلُونَ هُمْ الَّذِينَ يَهْتَدُونَ إِلَيْهِ.
- 15 إِحْذَرُوا الْأَنْبِيَاءَ الدَّجَالِينَ الَّذِينَ يَأْتُونَ إِلَيْكُمْ لَا يَسِينُ ثِيَابُ الْخُمَلَانِ، وَلَكِنَّهُمْ مِنَ الدَّاحِلِ دَنَابٌ خَاطِئَةٌ! 16 مِنْ تَمَارِهِمْ تَعْرِفُونَهُمْ. هَلْ يُجْنَى مِنَ الشَّوْكِ عِنَبٌ، أَوْ مِنَ الْغُلُقِيِّ تِينٌ؟ 17 هَكَذَا، كُلُّ شَجَرَةٍ جَيِّدَةٍ تُثْمِرُ ثَمَرًا جَيِّدًا. أَمَّا الشَّجَرَةُ الرَّدِيئَةُ، فَإِنَّهَا تُثْمِرُ ثَمَرًا رَدِيئًا. 18 لَا يُمَكِّنُ أَنْ تُثْمِرَ الشَّجَرَةُ الْحَيَّةُ ثَمَرًا رَدِيئًا، وَلَا الشَّجَرَةُ الرَّدِيئَةُ ثَمَرًا جَيِّدًا. 19 وَكُلُّ شَجَرَةٍ لَا تُثْمِرُ ثَمَرًا جَيِّدًا، تُقَطَّعُ وَتُطْرَحُ فِي النَّارِ. 20 إِنْ مِنْ تَمَارِهِمْ تَعْرِفُونَهُمْ.
- 21 لَيْسَ كُلُّ مَنْ يَقُولُ لِي: يَا رَبُّ، يَا رَبُّ! يَدْخُلُ مَلَكُوتَ السَّمَاوَاتِ، بَلْ مَنْ يَعْمَلُ بِإِرَادَةِ أَبِي الَّذِي فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ. 22 فِي ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمِ يَسْقُفُونَ لِي كَثِيرُونَ: يَا رَبُّ، يَا رَبُّ، أَلَيْسَ بِاسْمِكَ تَنَبَّأْنَا، وَبِاسْمِكَ طَرَدْنَا الشَّيَاطِينَ، وَبِاسْمِكَ عَمَلْنَا مُعْجَزَاتٍ كَثِيرَةً؟ 23 وَلَكِنِّي عِنْدَئِذٍ أَصْرَحُ لَهُمْ: إِنِّي لَمْ أَغْرِفْكُمْ قَطُّ! اتَّبِعُوا عَنِّي يَا قَاعِلِي الْإِيمِ!
- 24 فَأَيُّ مَنْ يَسْمَعُ أَقْوَالِي هَذِهِ وَيَعْمَلُ بِهَا، أَشَبَّهُهُ بِرَجُلٍ حَكِيمٍ بَنَى بَيْتَهُ عَلَى الصَّخْرِ، 25 فَتَرَلَّتِ الْأَمْطَارُ، وَجَرَتْ السُّيُولُ، وَهَبَّتِ الْعَوَاصِفُ، فَصَرَّتْ ذَلِكَ الْبَيْتُ، فَلَمْ يَنْقُصْ لَأَنَّهُ مُؤَسَّسٌ عَلَى الصَّخْرِ. 26 وَأَيُّ مَنْ يَسْمَعُ أَقْوَالِي هَذِهِ وَلَا يَعْمَلُ بِهَا، يُشَبَّهُهُ بِرَجُلٍ غَيِّبٍ بَنَى بَيْتَهُ عَلَى الرَّفْلِ، 27 فَتَرَلَّتِ الْأَمْطَارُ، وَجَرَتْ السُّيُولُ، وَهَبَّتِ الْعَوَاصِفُ، فَصَرَّتْ ذَلِكَ الْبَيْتُ، فَسَقَطَ، وَكَانَ سُقُوطُهُ عَظِيمًا.
- 28 وَلَمَّا أَتَى يَسُوعُ هَذَا الْكَلَامَ، دُهِلَتِ الْجُمُوعُ مِنْ تَعْلِيمِهِ، 29 لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ يُعَلِّمُهُمْ كَصَاحِبِ سُلْطَانٍ، وَلَيْسَ مِثْلَ كَتَبَتِهِمْ.

Chapter 8

¹ وَلَمَّا تَرَلَ مِنَ الْجَبَلِ، تَبِعْنَهُ جُمُوعٌ كَثِيرَةٌ. ² وَإِذَا رَجُلٌ مُصَابٌ بِالْتَرَصُّ، تَقَدَّمَ إِلَيْهِ وَسَجَدَ لَهُ قَائِلًا: «يَا سَيِّدُ، إِنْ كُنْتُ تُرِيدُ، فَأَنْتَ قَادِرٌ أَنْ تُطَهِّرَنِي!» ³ فَمَدَّ يَدَهُ وَلَمَسَهُ وَقَالَ: «أَرِيدُ، فَاطْهَرِي!» وَفِي الْخَالِ طَهَّرَ الرَّجُلَ مِنْ تَرَصُّهِ. ⁴ وَقَالَ لَهُ يَسُوعُ: «اِئْتِيهِ! لَا تُخَيِّرُ أَحَدًا، بَلِ اذْهَبْ وَاعْرِضْ نَفْسَكَ عَلَى الْكَاهِنِ، وَقَدِّمِ الْفَرْتَانَ الَّذِي أَمَرَ بِهِ مُوسَى، فَيَكُونَ ذَلِكَ شَهَادَةً لَهُمْ!»

⁵ وَخَالَمَا دَخَلَ يَسُوعُ مَدِينَةَ كَفَرْنَاخُومَ، جَاءَهُ قَائِدٌ مِّنْهُ يَتَوَسَّلُ إِلَيْهِ ⁶ قَائِلًا: «يَا سَيِّدُ! إِنَّ خَادِمِي مَسْلُوبٌ طَارِخُ الْفِرَاشِ فِي الْبَيْتِ، يُعَانِي أَسَدَ الْأَلَامِ». ⁷ فَقَالَ لَهُ يَسُوعُ: «سَأَذْهَبُ وَأَشْفِيهِ!» ⁸ فَأَجَابَ قَائِدُ الْمِئَةِ: «يَا سَيِّدُ، أَنَا لَا أَسْتَحِقُّ أَنْ تَدْخُلَ تَحْتَ سَقْفِ بَيْتِي. إِنَّمَا قُلْ كَلِمَةً، فَيُشْفَى خَادِمِي». ⁹ فَأَتَا أَيْضًا رَجُلٌ تَحْتَ سُلْطَةِ أَعْلَى مِثِّي، وَلَبِي جُنُودٌ تَحْتَ إِمْرَتِي؛ أَقُولُ لِأَحَدِهِمْ: «اِذْهَبْ! قَدْ هَبْتُ، وَلَا تَحْزَنْ! تَعَالِ! قِيَّاتِي، وَلَعْبِدِي: أَفْعَلْ هَذَا! قَبِّعْ!» ¹⁰ فَلَمَّا سَمِعَ يَسُوعُ ذَلِكَ، تَعَجَّبَ وَقَالَ لِمَنْ يَتَّبِعُونَهُ: «الْحَقُّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: لَمْ أَجِدْ أَحَدًا فِي إِسْرَائِيلَ لَهُ هَذَا الْإِيمَانُ الْعَظِيمُ!» ¹¹ وَأَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ كَثِيرِينَ سَيَأْتُونَ مِنَ الْمَشْرِقِ وَالْمَغْرِبِ وَيَتَكَيَّفُونَ مَعَ إِبْرَاهِيمَ وَإِسْحَاقَ وَيَعْقُوبَ فِي مَلَكُوتِ السَّمَاوَاتِ ¹² أَمَّا بَنُو الْمَلَكُوتِ، فَيُطْرَحُونَ فِي الظُّلْمَةِ الْخَارِجِيَّةِ، هُنَاكَ يَكُونُ الْبُكَاءُ وَصُرِيرُ الْأَسْنَانِ!» ¹³ ثُمَّ قَالَ يَسُوعُ لِقَائِدِ الْمِئَةِ: «اِذْهَبْ، وَلْيَكُنْ لَكَ مَا آمَنْتَ بِأَن يَكُونَ!» وَفِي تِلْكَ السَّاعَةِ شَفَى خَادِمَهُ.

¹⁴ وَذَهَبَ يَسُوعُ إِلَى بَيْتِ بُطْرُسَ، فَوَجَدَ حَمَاتَهُ تَرْفُدُ مَرِيضَةً تُعَانِي مِنَ الْحُمَّى. ¹⁵ فَلَمَسَ يَدَهَا، فَذَهَبَتْ عَنْهَا الْحُمَّى، وَتَهَوَّصَتْ وَأَخَذَتْ تَحْدُمُهُ. ¹⁶ وَعِنْدَ خُلُولِ الْمَسَاءِ، أَخْضَرَ إِلَيْهِ النَّاسُ كَثِيرِينَ مِنَ الْمَسْكُوتِينَ بِالسَّيَّاطِينِ. فَكَانَ يَطْرُدُ السَّيَّاطِينَ بِكَلِمَةٍ مِنْهُ. وَشَفَى الْمُرْضَى جَمِيعًا، ¹⁷ لِكَيْ يَتِمَّ مَا قِيلَ بِلِسَانِ النَّبِيِّ إِسْعْيَاءَ الْقَائِلِ: «هُوَ أَخَذَ أَسْقَامَاتَنَا، وَحَمَلَ أَمْرَاضَنَا».

¹⁸ وَجِبْنَ رَأَى يَسُوعُ أَنَّ الْجُمُوعَ قَدْ اخْتَسَدَتْ حَوْلَهُ، أَمَرَ تَلَامِيذَهُ أَنْ يَغْتَرِبُوا إِلَى الصَّغَةِ الْمُقَابِلَةِ. ¹⁹ فَتَقَدَّمَ إِلَيْهِ أَخَذَ الْكَتَبَةَ وَقَالَ: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، سَأَتَّبِعُكَ حَيْثُمَا تَذْهَبُ!» ²⁰ فَأَجَابَهُ يَسُوعُ: «لِلنَّعَالِ أَوْجَارٌ، وَلِبُطُورِ السَّمَاءِ أَوْكَارٌ؛ أَمَّا ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ، فَلَيْسَ لَهُ مَكَانٌ يُسَيِّدُ إِلَيْهِ رَأْسُهُ». ²¹ وَقَالَ لَهُ آخَرٌ مِنْ تَلَامِيذِهِ: «يَا سَيِّدُ، اسْمَعْ لِي أَنْ أَذْهَبَ أَوَّلًا فَادْفِنِ أَبِي!» ²² فَأَجَابَهُ يَسُوعُ: «اتَّبِعْنِي الْآنَ، وَدَعِ الْمَوْتَى يَدْفِنُونَهُمْ!»

²³ ثُمَّ رَكِبَ الْقَارِبَ، وَتَبِعَهُ تَلَامِيذُهُ. ²⁴ وَإِذَا عَاصِفَةٌ شَدِيدَةٌ قَدْ هَبَّتْ عَلَى الْبَحِيرَةِ، حَتَّى كَادَتْ الْمِثَاهُ أَنْ تَبْتَلِعَ الْقَارِبَ. وَكَانَ هُوَ تَائِمًا. ²⁵ فَاسْرَعَ التَّلَامِيذُ إِلَيْهِ يُوقِطُونَهُ قَائِلِينَ: «يَا سَيِّدُ، تَجَنَّا! إِنَّا تَهْلِكُ!» ²⁶ فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «لِمَاذَا أَنْتُمْ خَائِفُونَ، يَا قَلِيلِي الْإِيمَانِ؟» ثُمَّ تَهَوَّصَ وَرَجَرَ الرِّيحَ وَالتَّبَحَّرَ، فَسَادَ هُدُوءٌ تَامٌ. ²⁷ فَتَعَجَّبَ النَّاسُ وَقَالُوا: «تَرَى، مَنْ هَذَا حَتَّى إِنَّ الرِّيحَ وَالتَّبَحَّرَ يُطِيعَانِي؟».

²⁸ وَلَمَّا وَصَلَ يَسُوعُ إِلَى الصَّغَةِ الْمُقَابِلَةِ، فِي بَلَدَةِ الْجَدْرِيِّينَ، لَاقَاهُ رَجُلَانِ تَسْكُنُهُمَا السَّيَّاطِينُ، كَانَا خَارِجَيْنِ مِنَ بَيْنِ الْقُبُورِ، وَهُمَا شَرِسَانِ جِدًّا حَتَّى لَمْ يَكُنْ أَحَدٌ يَجْزُو عَلَى الْمُرُورِ مِنْ تِلْكَ الطَّرِيقِ. ²⁹ وَفَجْأَةً صَرَخَا قَائِلَيْنِ: «مَا سَأَلْنَاكَ يَا يَسُوعُ ابْنَ اللَّهِ؟ أَجِئْتَ إِلَيْنَا هُنَا قَبْلَ الْأَوَانِ لِنُعَذِّبَنَا؟» ³⁰ وَكَانَ قَطِيعٌ كَبِيرٌ مِنَ الْخَتَّازِينَ يَزْعَى عَلَى مَسَافَةٍ مِنْهُمَا، ³¹ فَقَالَتِ السَّيَّاطِينُ لِيَسُوعَ: «إِنْ كُنْتُ سَتَطْرُدُنَا، فَأَرْسِلْنَا إِلَى قَطِيعِ الْخَتَّازِينَ». ³² فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «اِذْهَبُوا!» فَخَرَجُوا وَاسْتَقْلُوا إِلَى قَطِيعِ الْخَتَّازِينَ، فَانْدَقَعَ الْقَطِيعُ مُشْرِعًا مِنْ عَلَى خَاقَةِ الْجَبَلِ إِلَى الْبَحِيرَةِ، وَمَاتَ فِيهَا غَرَفًا. ³³ وَهَرَبَ رُغَاءُ الْخَتَّازِينَ إِلَى الْمَدِينَةِ، وَتَقَلُّوا خَيْرَ كُلِّ مَا جَرَى، وَمَا حَدَثَ لِلْمَسْكُوتِينَ. ³⁴ وَإِذَا الْمَدِينَةُ كَلَهَا قَدْ خَرَجَتْ لِلِقَاءِ يَسُوعَ. وَلَمَّا وَجَدَهُ أَهْلُهَا، طَلَبُوا إِلَيْهِ أَنْ يَرْحَلَ عَنْ دِيَارِهِمْ.

Chapter 9

¹ ثُمَّ رَكِبَ يَسُوعُ الْقَارِبَ، وَعَبَّرَ الْبَحِيرَةَ رَاجِعاً إِلَى بَلَدِيَّةِ (كَفَرَنَاحُومَ)، ² فَجَاءَهُ بَعْضُهُمْ يَحْمِلُونَ مَسْئُلاً مَطْرُوحاً عَلَى فِرَاشٍ. فَلَمَّا رَأَى يَسُوعُ إِيْمَانَهُمْ، قَالَ لِلْمَسْلُوقِ: «اطْمَئِنَّ يَا بَنِيَّ! قَدْ غُفِرَتْ لَكَ خَطَايَاكَ» ³ فَقَالَ بَعْضُ الْكَتَبَةِ فِي أَنْفُسِهِمْ: «إِنَّهُ يُجَدِّفُ!» ⁴ وَأَذْرَكَ يَسُوعُ مَا يُفَكِّرُونَ فِيهِ، فَسَأَلَهُمْ: «لِمَاذَا تُفَكِّرُونَ بِالشَّرِّ فِي قُلُوبِكُمْ؟ ⁵ أَتُفْهَمَانِ الْأَسْهَلَ: أَنْ يُقَالَ: قَدْ غُفِرَتْ لَكَ خَطَايَاكَ، أَمْ أَنْ يُقَالَ: قُمْ وَامْشِ؟ ⁶ وَلَكِنِّي (قُلْتُ ذَلِكَ) لِكَيْ تَعْلَمُوا أَنَّ لَابْنَ الْإِنْسَانِ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ سُلْطَةٌ غُفْرَانِ الْخَطَايَا». عِنْدَئِذٍ قَالَ لِلْمَسْلُوقِ: «قُمْ اخْمِلْ فِرَاشَكَ، وَادْهَبْ إِلَى بَيْتِكَ!» ⁷ فَقَامَ، وَذَهَبَ إِلَى بَيْتِهِ. ⁸ فَلَمَّا رَأَتْ الْجُمُوعُ ذَلِكَ، اسْتَوَلَى عَلَيْهِمُ الْخَوْفُ، وَمَجَّدُوا اللَّهَ الَّذِي أَعْطَى النَّاسَ مِثْلَ هَذِهِ السُّلْطَةِ.

⁹ وَفِيمَا كَانَ يَسُوعُ مَارّاً بِالْقُرْبِ مِنْ مَكْتَبِ جَبَايَةِ الصَّرَائِبِ، رَأَى جَابِياً اسْمُهُ مَتَّى جَالِساً هُنَاكَ. فَقَالَ لَهُ: «اتَّبِعْنِي!» فَقَامَ وَتَبِعَهُ. ¹⁰ وَبَيْنَمَا كَانَ يَسُوعُ مُتَّكِئاً فِي بَيْتٍ مَتَّى، خَصِرَ كَثِيرُونَ مِنْ جَبَاةِ الصَّرَائِبِ وَالْخَاطِئِينَ، وَاتَّكَأُوا مَعَ يَسُوعَ وَتَلَامِيذِهِ. ¹¹ وَعِنْدَمَا رَأَى الْقَرَسِيُّونَ ذَلِكَ، قَالُوا لِتَلَامِيذِهِ: «لِمَاذَا تَأْكُلُ مُعَلِّمُكُمْ مَعَ جَبَاةِ الصَّرَائِبِ وَالْخَاطِئِينَ؟» ¹² وَإِذْ سَمِعَ يَسُوعُ كَلَامَهُمْ، قَالَ: «لَا يَحْتَاجُ الْأَصْحَاءُ إِلَى الطَّيِّبِ، بَلِ الْمَرْصَى! ¹³ إِذْهَبُوا وَتَعَلَّمُوا مَعْنَى الْقَوْلِ: إِنِّي أَطْلُبُ رَحْمَةً لَا دَيْحَةً. فَإِنِّي مَا جِئْتُ لِدَعْوِ صَالِحِينَ بَلِ الْخَاطِئِينَ!»

¹⁴ ثُمَّ تَقَدَّمَ تَلَامِيذُ يُوَحَنَّا إِلَى يَسُوعَ يَسْأَلُونَهُ: «لِمَاذَا تَصُومُ تَحْنُ وَالْقَرَسِيُّونَ، وَلَا يَصُومُ تَلَامِيذُكَ؟» ¹⁵ فَقَالَ لَهُمْ يَسُوعُ: «هَلْ يَقْدِرُ أَهْلُ الْعُرْسِ أَنْ يَحْزَنُوا مَاذَا الْعُرْسُ بَيْنَهُمْ؟ وَلَكِنْ، سَتَأْتِي أَيَّامٌ يَكُونُ فِيهَا الْعُرْسُ قَدْ رُفِعَ مِنْ بَيْنِهِمْ، فَعِنْدَئِذٍ يَصُومُونَ!» ¹⁶ لَا أَخَذَ يَرْفَعُ ثَوْباً غَنِيماً بِقَمَاشٍ جَدِيدٍ، لِأَنَّ الرُّفْعَةَ الْجَدِيدَةَ تُكْمِشُ، فَتَأْكُلُ مِنَ الثَّوْبِ الْعَتِيقِ، وَتَبْصِرُ الْخَرْقَ إِسْوَاً! ¹⁷ وَلَا يَصْنَعُ النَّاسُ الْخَمْرَ الْجَدِيدَةَ فِي قَرَبٍ غَنِيَقَةٍ؛ وَإِلَّا، فَإِنَّ الْقَرَبَ تَنْفَجِرُ، فَتَرَاءُ الْخَمْرُ وَتَتَلَفُ الْقَرَبُ. وَلَكِنَّهُمْ يَصْنَعُونَ الْخَمْرَ الْجَدِيدَةَ فِي قَرَبٍ جَدِيدَةٍ، فَتُحَقِّطُ الْخَمْرُ وَالْقَرَبُ مَعاً!»

¹⁸ وَبَيْنَمَا كَانَ يَقُولُ هَذَا، إِذَا رَئِيسُ الْمَجْمَعِ قَدْ تَقَدَّمَ وَسَجَدَ لَهُ قَائِلاً: ¹⁹ «اتَّبِعْنِي الْآنَ مَاتْتُ. وَلَكِنْ تَعَالَ وَالْمُسْهَى يَدِكَ فَتَخْتِا» فَقَامَ يَسُوعُ وَتَبِعَهُ وَمَعَهُ تَلَامِيذُهُ.

²⁰ وَإِذَا امْرَأَةٌ مُصَابَةٌ بِتَرْبِيفِ دُمُوعٍ مُنْذُ اثْنَيْ عَشْرَةَ سَنَةً، قَدْ تَقَدَّمتْ إِلَيْهِ مِنْ خَلْفٍ، وَلَمَسَتْ طَرَفَ رِدَائِهِ، ²¹ لِأَنَّهَا قَالَتْ فِي نَفْسِهَا: «يَكْفِي أَنْ أَلْمَسَ وَلَوْ ثِيَابَهُ لِأَسْقَى!» ²² فَاتَّقَتْ يَسُوعَ وَرَأَاهَا، فَقَالَ: «اطْمَئِنَّ يَا ابْنَتِي. إِيْمَانُكَ قَدْ شَفَاكِ!» فَشَفِيَتِ الْمَرْأَةُ مِنْ تِلْكَ السَّاعَةِ. ²³ وَلَمَّا دَخَلَ يَسُوعُ بَيْتَ رَئِيسِ الْمَجْمَعِ، وَرَأَى التَّابِيبِينَ بِالْمِرْمَارِ وَالْجَمْعَ فِي اضْطِرَابٍ، ²⁴ قَالَ: «انْصَرَفُوا! فَالْصَّبِيَّةُ لَمْ تَمُتْ، وَلَكِنَّهَا تَائِمَةٌ!» فَصَجَّكُوا مِنْهُ. ²⁵ فَلَمَّا أُخْرِجَ الْجَمْعُ، دَخَلَ وَأَمْسَكَ يَدَ الصَّبِيَّةِ، فَتَهَضَّتْ. ²⁶ وَدَاعَ حَبْرَ ذَلِكَ فِي تِلْكَ الْيَلَدِ كُلِّهَا.

²⁷ وَفِيمَا كَانَ يَسُوعُ رَاجِعاً مِنْ هُنَاكَ، تَبِعَهُ أَعْمَيَانِ يَصْنُرْخَانِ قَائِلَيْنِ: «ارْحَمْنَا يَا ابْنَ دَاوُدَ!» ²⁸ وَعِنْدَ دُخُولِهِ الْبَيْتِ تَقَدَّما إِلَيْهِ. فَسَأَلَهُمَا يَسُوعُ: «أَتُؤْمِنَانِ يَا ابْنِي أَقْدِرُ أَنْ أَفْعَلَ هَذَا؟» أَجَابَا: «نَعَمْ يَا سَيِّدُ!» ²⁹ فَلَمَسَ أَعْيُنَهُمَا قَائِلاً: «لِيَكُنْ لَكُمَا بِحَسَبِ إِيْمَانِكُمَا!» ³⁰ فَانْفَتَحَتْ أَعْيُنُهُمَا. وَأَنْذَرَهُمَا يَسُوعُ بِشِدَّةٍ قَائِلاً: «اتَّبِعِيهَا! لَا تُخْبِرَا أَحَدًا!» ³¹ وَلَكِنَّهُمَا انْطَلَقَا وَأَدَاعَا صِبْتَهُ فِي تِلْكَ الْيَلَدِ كُلِّهَا.

³² وَمَا إِنْ خَرَجَا، حَتَّى جَاءَهُ بَعْضُهُمْ بِأَحْرَسٍ يَسْكُنُهُ شَيْطَانٌ. ³³ فَلَمَّا طَرَدَ الشَّيْطَانُ، تَكَلَّمَ الْأَحْرَسُ. فَتَعَجَّبَتِ الْجُمُوعُ، وَقَالُوا: «لَمْ نَسَاهِدْ مِثْلَ هَذَا قَطُّ فِي إِسْرَائِيلَ». ³⁴ أَمَّا الْقَرَسِيُّونَ فَقَالُوا: «إِنَّهُ يَطْرُدُ الشَّيَاطِينَ بِرَئِيسِ الشَّيَاطِينِ!».

³⁵ وَأَخَذَ يَسُوعُ يَتَقَلُّ فِي الْمُدُنِ وَالْقُرَى كُلِّهَا، يُعَلِّمُ فِي مَجَامِعِ الْيَهُودِ وَيُنَادِي بِبَشَارَةِ الْمَلَكُوتِ، وَيَشْفِي كُلَّ مَرَضٍ وَعِلَّةٍ. ³⁶ وَعِنْدَمَا رَأَى الْجُمُوعُ، أَخَذَتْهُ الْبَشْفَقَةُ عَلَيْهِمْ، إِذْ كَانُوا مُعَذِّبِينَ وَمُسَرِّدِينَ كَعَتَمٍ لَا رَاعِي لَهَا. ³⁷ عِنْدَئِذٍ قَالَ لِتَلَامِيذِهِ: «الْحَصَادُ كَثِيرٌ، وَالْعَمَالُ قَلِيلُونَ. ³⁸ فَاطْلُبُوا مِنْ رَبِّ الْحَصَادِ أَنْ يُرْسِلَ عَمَالاً إِلَى حَصَادِهِ!»

Chapter 10

¹ ثُمَّ دَعَا إِلَيْهِ تَلَامِيذَهُ الْاِثْنَيْ عَشَرَ، وَأَعْصَاهُمْ شُلْطَانًا عَلَى الْأَرْوَاحِ النَّجِسَةِ لِيَطْرُدُوهَا وَيَشْفُوا كُلَّ مَرَضٍ وَعِلَّةٍ. ² وَهَذِهِ أَسْمَاءُ الْاِثْنَيْ عَشَرَ رَسُولًا: سِمْعَانُ الَّذِي دُعِيَ بَطْرُسَ، وَأَنْدَرَاوُسُ أَخُوهُ، وَيَعْقُوبُ بْنُ زَبْدَى، وَيُوحَنَّا أَخُوهُ؛ ³ فِيلِيبُّسُ، وَبَرْثُولَمَاوُسُ؛ ثُومَا، وَمَتَّى جَايِي الصَّرَائِبِ؛ يَعْقُوبُ بْنُ خَلْفَى، وَتَدَاوُسُ؛ ⁴ سِمْعَانُ الْقَانَوِيُّ؛ وَهَذَا الْإِسْحَرْيُوطِيُّ الَّذِي خَانَهُ.

⁵ هَؤُلَاءِ الْاِثْنَا عَشَرَ رَسُولًا أَرْسَلَهُمْ يَسُوعُ وَقَدْ أَوْصَاهُمْ قَائِلًا: «لَا تَسْلُكُوا طَرِيقًا إِلَى الْأَمَمِ، وَلَا تَدْخُلُوا مَدِينَةً سَامِرِيَّةً. ⁶ بَلْ اذْهَبُوا بِالْأُولَى إِلَى الْخَرَايِفِ الصَّالَّةِ، إِلَى بَيْتِ إِسْرَائِيلَ. ⁷ وَفِيمَا أَنْتُمْ ذَاهِبُونَ، بَشِّرُوا قَائِلِينَ: قَدْ افْتَرَبَ مَلَكُوتُ السَّمَاوَاتِ. ⁸ اسْأَلُوا الْمَرَضَى، وَأَفِيهِمُ الْمَوْتَى، وَطَهِّرُوا الْبُزْصَ، وَاطْرُدُوا الشَّيَاطِينَ. مَجَانًا أَخَذْتُمْ، فَمَجَانًا أَعْطُوا! ⁹ لَا تَحْمِلُوا فِي أَحْرِمَتِكُمْ دَهَبًا وَلَا فِصَّةً وَلَا نَحَاسًا، ¹⁰ وَلَا تَأْخُذُوا لِلطَّرِيقِ زَادًا وَلَا تَوْبَتِينَ وَلَا جِدَاءً وَلَا عَصَا: فَإِنَّ الْعَامِلَ يَسْتَحِقُّ طَعَامَهُ.

¹¹ وَكُلَّمَا دَخَلْتُمْ مَدِينَةً أَوْ قَرْيَةً، فَابْتَخُنُوا فِيهَا عَمَّنْ هُوَ مُسْتَحِقٌّ، وَأَفِيضُوا هُنَاكَ حَتَّى تَرَوْهُمْ. ¹² وَعِنْدَمَا تَدْخُلُونَ بَيْتًا، أَلْفُوا السَّلَامَ عَلَيْهِ. ¹³ فَإِذَا كَانَ ذَلِكَ الْبَيْتُ مُسْتَحِقًّا فَعَلًا، فَلْيَحِلَّ سَلَامُكُمْ عَلَيْهِ. وَإِنْ لَمْ يَكُنْ مُسْتَحِقًّا، فَلْيَرْجِعْ سَلَامُكُمْ لَكُمْ. ¹⁴ وَإِنْ كَانَ لَا يَقْبَلُكُمْ وَلَا يَسْمَعُ كَلَامَكُمْ فِي بَيْتٍ أَوْ مَدِينَةٍ، فَاخْرُجُوا مِنْ هُنَاكَ، وَانْهَضُوا الْغُبَارَ عَنْ أَقْدَامِكُمْ. ¹⁵ الْحَقُّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ خَالَةَ مَدِينَتِي سُدُومَ وَعَمُورَةَ سَوْفَ تَكُونُ فِي يَوْمِ الدَّهْشَةِ أَخَفَّ وَطَاءً مِنْ خَالَةِ تِلْكَ الْمَدِينَةِ.

¹⁶ هَا أَنَا أُرْسِلُكُمْ مِثْلَ الْخَرَايِفِ بَيْنَ الدَّيَّانِ، فَكُونُوا مُسْتَهِينِ كَالْحَيَّاتِ وَمُسَالِمِينَ كَالْحَمَامِ. ¹⁷ اخْرُجُوا مِنَ النَّاسِ! فَإِنَّهُمْ سَيُسَلِّمُونَكُمْ إِلَى الْمَحَاكِمِ، وَيَجْلِدُونَكُمْ فِي مَجَامِعِهِمْ؛ ¹⁸ وَتُسَاقُونَ لِلْمُؤُولِ أَمَامَ الْحُكَّامِ وَالْمُلُوكِ مِنْ أَجْلِي: فَيَكُونُ ذَلِكَ شَهَادَةً لِي لَدَى الْيَهُودِ وَالْأَمَمِ عَلَى السَّوَاءِ. ¹⁹ فَجَبِنَ يُسَلِّمُونَكُمْ، لَا تَهْتَمُّوا كَيْفَ تَتَكَلَّمُونَ أَوْ مَاذَا تَقُولُونَ. فَإِنَّكُمْ فِي تِلْكَ السَّاعَةِ يُعْطَى لَكُمْ مَا تَقُولُونَ. ²⁰ فَلَسْنُمْ أَنْتُمْ الْمُتَكَلِّمِينَ، بَلْ رُوحُ أَبِيكُمْ هُوَ الَّذِي يَتَكَلَّمُ فِيكُمْ. ²¹ وَسَوْفَ يُسَلِّمُ الْإِخْ أَخَاهُ إِلَى الْمَوْتِ، وَالْأَبُ وَلَدَهُ. وَتَمَرَّدُ الْأَوْلَادُ عَلَى وَالِدِيهِمْ، وَيَقْتُلُونَهُمْ! ²² وَتَكُونُونَ مَكْرُوهِينَ لَدَى الْجَمِيعِ مِنْ أَجْلِ اسْمِي. وَلَكِنَّ الَّذِي يَبْثُثُ إِلَى الْبَهَائَةِ، هُوَ الَّذِي يَخْلُصُ. ²³ فَإِذَا اصْطَهَدُوكُمْ فِي مَدِينَةٍ مَا، فَاهْرُبُوا إِلَى غَيْرِهَا. فَإِنِّي الْحَقُّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: لَنْ تَعْرِغُوا مِنْ مُدُنِ إِسْرَائِيلَ إِلَى أَنْ يَأْتِيَ ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ.

²⁴ لَيْسَ التَّلْمِيزُ أَفْضَلَ مِنَ الْمُعَلِّمِ، وَلَا الْعَبْدُ أَفْضَلَ مِنْ سَيِّدِهِ. ²⁵ تَكْفِي التَّلْمِيزُ أَنْ يَصِيرَ مِثْلَ مُعَلِّمِهِ، وَالْعَبْدُ مِثْلَ سَيِّدِهِ! إِنْ كَانُوا قَدْ لَقِبُوا رَبَّ الْبَيْتِ يَبْعَلِرُوبَ، فَكَمْ بِالْأُولَى يُلَقَّبُونَ أَهْلُ بَيْتِهِ؟ ²⁶ فَلَا تَخَافُوهُمْ: لِأَنَّهُ مَا مِنْ مَخْجُوبٍ لَنْ يُكَشِّفَ، وَمَا مِنْ خَفِيٍّ لَنْ يُعْلَنَ! ²⁷ مَا أَقُولُهُ لَكُمْ فِي الظَّلَامِ، فُورُهُ فِي النُّورِ؛ وَمَا تَسْمَعُونَهُ هَمْسًا، تَأْذُوا بِهِ عَلَى السُّطُوحِ. ²⁸ لَا تَخَافُوا الَّذِينَ يَقْتُلُونَ الْجَسَدَ، وَلَكِنَّهُمْ يَعْجِزُونَ عَنْ قَتْلِ النَّفْسِ، بَلْ بِالْآخِرَى خَافُوا الْقَادِرَ أَنْ يَهْلِكَ النَّفْسُ وَالْجَسَدُ جَمِيعًا فِي جَهَنَّمَ. ²⁹ أَمَا يُبَاغِ غُصْفُورَانِ بِقَلَسٍ وَاحِدٍ؟ وَمَعَ ذَلِكَ لَا يَقَعُ وَاحِدٌ مِنْهُمَا إِلَى الْأَرْضِ دُونَ عِلْمِ أَبِيكُمْ. ³⁰ وَأَمَّا أَنْتُمْ فَخَفَى سَعَرُ رُؤُوسِكُمْ كُلَّهُ مَعْدُودٌ. ³¹ فَلَا تَخَافُوا إِذْنًا! أَنْتُمْ أَفْضَلُ مِنْ عَصَافِيرَ كَثِيرَةٍ.

³² كُلُّ مَنْ يَعْتَرِفُ بِي أَمَامَ النَّاسِ، أَعْتَرِفُ أَنَا أَيْضًا بِهِ أَمَامَ أَبِي الَّذِي فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ. ³³ وَكُلُّ مَنْ يُنْكِرُنِي أَمَامَ النَّاسِ، أُنْكِرُهُ أَنَا أَيْضًا أَمَامَ أَبِي الَّذِي فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ.

³⁴ لَا تَطْشُوا أَنِّي جِئْتُ لِأُرْسِيَ سَلَامًا عَلَى الْأَرْضِ. مَا جِئْتُ لِأُرْسِيَ سَلَامًا، بَلْ سَبْعًا. ³⁵ فَإِنِّي جِئْتُ لِأَجْعَلَ الْإِنْسَانَ عَلَى خِلَافٍ مَعَ أَبِيهِ، وَالْبَيْتَ مَعَ أَهْلِهِ، وَالْكَنَّةَ مَعَ خَمَانِهَا. ³⁶ وَهَكَذَا يَصِيرُ أَغْدَاءُ الْإِنْسَانِ أَهْلُ بَيْتِهِ. ³⁷ مَنْ أَحَبَّ أَبَاهُ أَوْ أُمَّهُ أَكْثَرَ مِنِّي، فَلَا يَسْتَحِقُّنِي. وَمَنْ أَحَبَّ ابْنَهُ أَوْ ابْنَتَهُ أَكْثَرَ مِنِّي، فَلَا يَسْتَحِقُّنِي. ³⁸ وَمَنْ لَا يَحْمِلُ صَلِيبَهُ وَيَتَّبِعَنِي، فَهُوَ لَا يَسْتَحِقُّنِي. ³⁹ مَنْ يَتَمَسَّكُ بِخَيَاتِي، يَحْصِرْهَا؛ وَمَنْ يَحْصِرْ خَيَاتِي مِنْ أَجْلِي، فَإِنَّهُ يَرْجِيهَا. ⁴⁰ مَنْ يَقْبَلُكُمْ، يَقْبَلُنِي؛ وَمَنْ يَقْبَلُنِي، يَقْبَلِ الَّذِي أُرْسِلُنِي. ⁴¹ مَنْ يَرْجُبُ يَتِيمًا لِيَكُونَهُ يَتِيمًا، فَإِنَّهُ يَتَالُ مَكَافَاهُ تَبِيًّا. وَمَنْ يَرْجُبُ يَرْجُلَ صَالِحٍ لِيَكُونَهُ صَالِحًا، فَإِنَّهُ يَتَالُ مَكَافَاهُ بَارًّا. ⁴² وَأَيُّ مَنْ سَقَى وَاحِدًا مِنَ هَؤُلَاءِ الصَّغَارِ وَلَوْ كَاسًا مَاءٍ بَارِدٍ، فَقَطَّ لَأَنَّهُ يَلْمِيزُ لِي، قَالِحِي أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ مَكَافَأَتَهُ لَنْ تَصْنِعَ أَبَدًا».

Chapter 11

¹ بَعْدَمَا انْتَهَى يَسُوعُ مِنْ تَوْصِيَةِ تَلَامِيذِهِ الْاِثْنَيْ عَشَرَ، انْتَقَلَ مِنْ هُنَاكَ، وَذَهَبَ يُعَلِّمُ وَيُبَشِّرُ فِي مُدُنِهِمْ. ² وَلَمَّا سَمِعَ يُوحَنَّا، وَهُوَ فِي السَّجْنِ، بِأَعْمَالِ الْمَسِيحِ، أَرْسَلَ إِلَيْهِ بَعْضَ تَلَامِيذِهِ، ³ يَسْأَلُهُ: «أَأَنْتَ هُوَ الْإِلَهِيُّ، أَمْ تَنْتَظِرُ غَيْرَكَ؟» ⁴ فَأَجَابَهُمْ يَسُوعُ قَائِلًا: «أَدْعُوهُمْ أَخْبِرُوا يُوحَنَّا بِمَا تَسْمَعُونَ وَتَرَوْنَ: ⁵ الْعُمَى يُبْصِرُونَ، وَالْعُرَى يَمْشُونَ، وَالْبُرْصُ يُطَهَّرُونَ، وَالصُّمُّ يَسْمَعُونَ، وَالْمَوْتَى يُقَامُونَ، وَالْمَسَاكِينُ يُبَشَّرُونَ. ⁶ وَطُوبَى لِمَنْ لَا يَشْكُ فِيَّ!»

⁷ وَمَا إِنْ انْصَرَفَ تَلَامِيذُ يُوحَنَّا، حَتَّى أَخَذَ يَسُوعُ يَتَخَدَّثُ إِلَى الْجُمُوعِ عَنْ يُوحَنَّا: «مَاذَا حَرَّجْتُمْ إِلَى الْبَرِّيَّةِ لِتَرَوْا؟ أَقَصَبَةً تَهْتَزُّهَا الرِّيحُ؟ ⁸ بَلْ مَاذَا حَرَّجْتُمْ لِتَرَوْا: الْإِنْسَانَ يَلْبَسُ ثِيَابًا تَاعِمَةً؟ هَا إِنَّ لَابِسِي الثِّيَابِ التَّاعِمَةِ هُمْ فِي قُصُورِ الْمُلُوكِ! ⁹ إِنْ، مَاذَا حَرَّجْتُمْ لِتَرَوْا؟ أَنْبِيَاءَ؟ نَعَمْ، أَقُولُ لَكُمْ، وَأَعْطَمَ مِنْ نَبِيِّ. ¹⁰ فَهَذَا هُوَ الَّذِي كُتِبَ عَنْهُ: هَا أَنِّي مُرْسِلٌ قُدَّامَكَ رَسُولِي الَّذِي يُمَهِّدُ لَكَ طَرِيقَكَ! ¹¹ الْحَقُّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُ لَمْ يَطْهَرُ بَنٌ مِنْ وَلَدِهِمْ النَّسَاءَ أَعْطَمَ مِنْ يُوحَنَّا الْمُعَمِّدَانِ. وَلَكِنَّ الْأَصْغَرَ فِي مَلَكُوتِ السَّمَاوَاتِ أَعْطَمَ مِنْهُ! ¹² فَمَنْ أَنْ بَدَأَ يُوحَنَّا الْمُعَمِّدَانِ خِدْمَتَهُ وَالنَّاسُ يَسْعَوْنَ جَاهِدِينَ لِدُخُولِ مَلَكُوتِ السَّمَاوَاتِ وَالسَّاعُونَ بِدُخُولَتِهِ بِمَشَقَّةٍ! ¹³ فَإِنَّ الْبَشَرِيَّةَ وَالْأَنْبِيَاءَ تَتَبَّأُوا جَمِيعًا حَتَّى طَهُورِ يُوحَنَّا. ¹⁴ وَإِنْ شِئْتُمْ أَنْ تُصَدِّقُوا، فَإِنَّ يُوحَنَّا هَذَا، هُوَ إِيْلِيَّا الَّذِي كَانَ رُجُوعُهُ مُنْتَظَرًا. ¹⁵ وَمَنْ لَهُ أُذُنَانِ، فَلْيَسْمَعْ!»

¹⁶ وَلَكِنْ، يَمَنْ أَشَبَّهُ هَذَا الْجِيلَ؟ إِنَّهُمْ يُسَبِّحُونَ أَوْلَادًا جَالِسِينَ فِي السَّاحَابِ الْعَالِمَةِ، يُتَادُونَ أَصْحَابَهُمْ قَائِلِينَ: ¹⁷ رَمَزْنَا لَكُمْ قَلَمَ تَرْفُضُوا! وَتَدْبِئْنَا لَكُمْ، قَلَمَ تَنْكِحُوا! ¹⁸ فَقَدْ جَاءَ يُوحَنَّا لَا يَأْكُلُ وَلَا يَشْرَبُ، فَقَالُوا: إِنَّ شَيْطَانًا يَسْكُنُهُ! ¹⁹ ثُمَّ جَاءَ ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ يَأْكُلُ وَيَشْرَبُ، فَقَالُوا: هَذَا رَجُلٌ شَرٌّ وَسِكْرٌ، صَدِيقُ لِحَبَاةِ الصَّرَائِبِ وَالْحَاطِطِينَ. وَلَكِنْ تُحْتَبَرُ الْحِكْمَةُ بِأَعْمَالِهَا.»

²⁰ ثُمَّ بَدَأَ يَسُوعُ يُؤَيِّخُ الْمُذْنُ اللَّيَّ حَرْتُ فِيهَا أَكْثَرُ مُعْجَزَاتِهِ، لِكَوْنِ أَهْلِهَا لَمْ يَتُوبُوا. ²¹ فَقَالَ: «الْوَيْلُ لَكَ يَا كُورَازِينَ! الْوَيْلُ لَكَ يَا بَيْتَ صَيْدَا! قَلُّوْا أَجْرِي فِي ضُورٍ وَصَيْدَا مَا أَجْرِي فِيكُمَا مِنَ الْمُعْجَزَاتِ، لَنَابِ أَهْلُهُمَا مُنْذُ الْقَدِيمِ لَابِسِينَ الْمُسُوحَ فِي وَسْطِ الرَّمَادِ. ²² وَلَكِنِّي أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنْ خَالَهَ ضُورٌ وَصَيْدَا فِي الدَّيْنُونَةِ، سَتَكُونُ أَكْثَرُ اخْتِمَالًا مِنْ خَالَتِكُمَا! ²³ وَأَنْتَ يَا كَفَرَتَاخُومَ: هَلِ ارْتَفَعْتَ حَتَّى السَّمَاءِ؟ إِنَّكَ إِلَى قَعْرِ الْهَاتُونَةِ سَتُنْهَطِطِينَ. قَلُّوْا جَرَى فِي سُدُومَ مَا جَرَى فِيكَ مِنَ الْمُعْجَزَاتِ، لَتَقِيَتْ حَتَّى الْيَوْمِ. ²⁴ وَلَكِنِّي أَقُولُ لَكُمْ إِنَّ مَصِيرَ سُدُومَ فِي يَوْمِ الدَّيْنُونَةِ، سَيَكُونُ أَكْثَرُ اخْتِمَالًا مِنْ خَالَتِكَ!»

²⁵ وَفِي ذَلِكَ الْوَقْتِ، تَكَلَّمَ يَسُوعُ فَقَالَ: «أَحْمَدُكَ أَيُّهَا الْآبُ، رَبِّ السَّمَاءِ وَالْأَرْضِ، لِأَنَّكَ حَجَبْتَ هَذِهِ الْأُمُورَ عَنِ الْحُكَمَاءِ وَالْفُهَمَاءِ، وَكَسَفْتَهَا لِلْأَطْفَالِ! ²⁶ نَعَمْ أَيُّهَا الْآبُ، لِأَنَّهُ هَكَذَا حَسَنٌ فِي تَطَرِّكِ. ²⁷ كُلُّ شَيْءٍ قَدْ سَلَّمَهُ إِلَيَّ أَيُّي. وَلَا أَحَدٌ يَعْرِفُ الْآبَ إِلَّا الْإِبْنُ، وَمَنْ أَرَادَ الْإِبْنُ أَنْ يُعْلِنَهُ لَهُ.»

²⁸ تَعَالَوْا إِلَيَّ يَا جَمِيعَ الْمُتَعَبِينَ وَالنَّاقِلِينَ الْأَحْمَالَ، وَأَنَا أُرِيحُكُمْ. ²⁹ إِحْمِلُوا نِيرِي عَلَيْكُمْ، وَتَعَلَّمُوا مِنِّي، لِأَنِّي وَدِيعٌ وَمُتَوَاضِعٌ الْقَلْبِ، فَتَجِدُوا الرَّاحَةَ لِنَفُوسِكُمْ. ³⁰ فَإِنَّ نِيرِي هَيِّنٌ، وَحِمْلِي خَفِيفٌ!»

Chapter 12

¹ فِي ذَلِكَ الْوَقْتِ مَرَّ يَسُوعُ بَيْنَ الْخُفُولِ فِي يَوْمِ سَبْتٍ. فَجَاعَ تَلَامِيذُهُ، فَأَخَذُوا يَقْطُطُونَ سَتَائِلَ الْقَمْحِ وَتَأْكُلُونَ. ² وَلَمَّا رَأَاهُمُ الْقَرَسِيُّونَ قَالُوا لَهُ: «هَإِن تَلَامِيذُكَ يَفْعَلُونَ مَا لَا يَحِلُّ فَعَلُهُ فِي السَّبْتِ!» ³ فَأَجَابَهُمْ: «أَمَّا قَرَأْتُمْ مَا فَعَلَهُ دَاوُدُ وَهُوَ فِي حَاجَةٍ؟ ⁴ كَيْفَ دَخَلَ بَيْتَ اللَّهِ وَأَكَلَ خُبْزَ التَّقْدِمَةِ الَّذِي لَمْ يَكُنْ أَكَلُهُ يَحِلُّ لَهُ وَلَا لِمُرَافِقِيهِ بَلْ لِلْكَهَنَةِ فَقَطْ!» ⁵ أَوْ لَمْ تَقْرَأُوا فِي السَّرِيعَةِ أَنَّ الْكَهَنَةَ يُخَالِفُونَ شَرِيعَةَ السَّبْتِ (بِالْعَمَلِ) فِي الْهَيْكَلِ أَبَامَ السَّبْتِ وَلَا يُخْسِتُونَ مُذْنِبِينَ؟ ⁶ وَلَكِنِّي أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: هَإِن هُنَا أُعْطِمُ مِنَ الْهَيْكَلِ! ⁷ وَلَوْ فَهَمْتُمْ مَعْنَى الْقَوْلِ: إِنِّي أَطْلُبُ رَحْمَةً لَا ذَيْعَةً، لَمَّا حَكَمْتُمْ عَلَيَّ مَنْ لَا ذَنْبَ عَلَيْهِمْ! ⁸ فَإِنَّ ابْنَ الْإِنْسَانِ هُوَ رَبُّ السَّبْتِ!»

⁹ ثُمَّ انْتَقَلَ مِنْ هُنَاكَ وَدَخَلَ مَجْمَعَهُمْ، ¹⁰ وَإِذَا هُنَاكَ رَجُلٌ يَدُهُ تَابِسَةٌ. وَإِذْ أَرَادَ الْقَرَسِيُّونَ أَنْ يَسْتَكُونُوا عَلَيْهِ يُوْهِمُهُ مَا، سَأَلُوهُ: «أَيَحِلُّ شِفَاءُ الْمَرْضَى فِي يَوْمِ السَّبْتِ؟» ¹¹ فَأَجَابَهُمْ: «أَيُّ وَاحِدٍ مِنْكُمْ يَكُونُ عِنْدَهُ خَرْوفٌ وَاحِدٌ، فَإِذَا وَقَعَ فِي حُفْرَةٍ يَوْمَ سَبْتٍ، أَفَلَا يُمْسِكُهُ وَيُخْرِجُهُ؟ ¹² فَكَمْ هُوَ الْإِنْسَانُ أَفْضَلُ كَثِيرًا مِنَ الْخَرْوفِ! إِذَنْ يَحِلُّ فَعْلُ الْخَيْرِ يَوْمَ السَّبْتِ». ¹³ ثُمَّ قَالَ لِلرَّجُلِ: «مُدَّ يَدَكَ!» فَمدَّهَا، فَعَادَتْ سَلِيمَةً كَالْيَدِ الْآخَرَى.

¹⁴ وَلَكِنَّ الْقَرَسِيِّينَ خَرَجُوا وَتَأَمَّرُوا عَلَى يَسُوعَ لِيَقْتُلُوهُ.

¹⁵ فَعَلِمَ بِذَلِكَ وَانْسَحَبَ مِنْ هُنَاكَ. وَتَبِعَتْهُ جُمُوعٌ كَثِيرَةٌ، فَسَأَلُوهُمْ جَمِيعًا، ¹⁶ وَخَذَرَهُمْ مِنْ أَنْ يُذِيعُوا أَمْرَهُ، ¹⁷ لِيَتِمَّ مَا قِيلَ بِلِسَانِ النَّبِيِّ إِسْعَاءَ الْقَائِلِ:

¹⁸ «هَا هُوَ قَتَايَ الَّذِي اخْتَرْتُهُ، خَبِيبِي الَّذِي سَرَّتُ بِهِ نَفْسِي! سَأَصْنَعُ زَوْجِي عَلَيْهِ، فَيُعْلِنُ الْحَقَّ لِلْأَمَمِ. ¹⁹ لَا يُخَاصِمُ وَلَا يَصْرُخُ، وَلَا يَسْمَعُ أَخْذَ صَوْتِهِ فِي الشُّوَارِعِ. ²⁰ قَصَبَةً مَرْصُوضَةً لَا يَكْسِرُ، وَفَنِيْلَةً مُدْخَنَةً لَا يُطْفِئُ، حَتَّى يَقُودَ الْعَدْلَ إِلَى النَّصْرِ. ²¹ وَعَلَى اسْمِهِ تُعْلَقُ الْأَمَمُ رَجَاءً هَا!»

²² ثُمَّ أُخْصِرَ إِلَيْهِ رَجُلٌ أَعْمَى وَأَخْرَسَ يَسْكُنُهُ شَيْطَانٌ، فَسَأَلَهُ حَتَّى أَبْصَرَ وَتَكَلَّمَ. ²³ فَذَهَبَ الْجُمُوعُ كُلُّهُمْ، وَقَالُوا: «لَعَلَّ هَذَا هُوَ ابْنُ دَاوُدَ!» ²⁴ أَمَّا الْقَرَسِيُّونَ، فَلَمَّا سَمِعُوا بِهِذَا قَالُوا: «إِنَّهُ لَا يَطْرُدُ الشَّيَاطِينَ إِلَّا بِتَغْلَرِ بُولِ رَيْسِ الشَّيَاطِينِ!» ²⁵ وَعَلِمَ يَسُوعُ أَفْكَارَهُمْ، فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «كُلُّ مَمْلَكَةٍ تَنْقَسِمُ عَلَى ذَاتِهَا تَحْرُبُ. وَكُلُّ مَدِينَةٍ أَوْ بَيْتٍ يَنْقَسِمُ عَلَى ذَاتِهِ، لَا يَصْمُدُ. ²⁶ فَإِنْ كَانَ الشَّيْطَانُ يَطْرُدُ الشَّيْطَانَ، يَكُونُ قَدْ انْقَسَمَ عَلَى ذَاتِهِ، فَكَيْفَ يَصْمُدُ مَمْلَكَتُهُ؟ ²⁷ وَإِنْ كُنْتُ أَنَا أَطْرُدُ الشَّيَاطِينَ بِتَغْلَرِ بُولِ، فَمَا تَبْتَائُونَكُمْ يَمَنْ يَطْرُدُهُمْ؟ لِذَلِكَ هُمْ يَحْكُمُونَ عَلَيْكُمْ؟ ²⁸ وَلَكِنْ إِنْ كُنْتُ بِرُوحِ اللَّهِ أَطْرُدُ الشَّيَاطِينَ، فَقَدْ أَقْبَلَ عَلَيْكُمْ مَلَكُوتُ اللَّهِ! ²⁹ وَإِلَّا، فَكَيْفَ يَقْدِرُ أَحَدٌ أَنْ يَدْخُلَ بَيْتَ الْقَوِيِّ وَيَنْهَبَ أَمْعِيَّتَهُ إِذَا لَمْ يَرْبِطِ الْقَوِيَّ أَوَّلًا؟ وَبَعْدَئِذٍ يَنْهَبُ بَيْتَهُ؟ ³⁰ مَنْ لَيْسَ مَعِيَ، فَهُوَ ضِدِّي؛ وَمَنْ لَا يَجْمَعُ مَعِيَ، فَهُوَ يُفَرِّقُ. ³¹ لِذَلِكَ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ كُلَّ حَظِيَّتِي وَارِثَاءِي يُغْفَرُ لِلنَّاسِ. ³² وَأَمَّا الْارِثَاءُ بِالرُّوحِ (الْقُدُسِ)، فَلَنْ يُغْفَرَ. وَمَنْ قَالَ كَلِمَةً ضِدَّ ابْنِ الْإِنْسَانِ، يُغْفَرُ لَهُ. وَأَمَّا مَنْ قَالَ كَلِمَةً ضِدَّ الرُّوحِ الْقُدُسِ، فَلَنْ يُغْفَرَ لَهُ، لَا فِي هَذَا الزَّمَانِ، وَلَا فِي الزَّمَانِ الْآتِي.

³³ لِيَكُنِ الشَّجَرَةُ جَيِّدَةً، فَتُخَيَّرَ ثَمَرًا جَيِّدًا؛ وَلِيَكُنِ الشَّجَرَةُ رَدِيئَةً، فَتُخَيَّرَ ثَمَرًا رَدِيئًا! فَمِنْ الثَّمَرِ، تُعْرِفُ الشَّجَرَةَ. ³⁴ بَا أَوْلَادِ الْآفَاعِي، كَيْفَ تُقْدِرُونَ، وَأَنْتُمْ أَشْرَارُ! أَنْ تَتَكَلَّمُوا كَلَامًا صَالِحًا؟ لِأَنَّ الْقَمَّ يَتَكَلَّمُ بِمَا يَفِيضُ بِهِ الْقَلْبُ. ³⁵ فَالْإِنْسَانُ الصَّالِحُ مِنَ الْكَثْرِ الصَّالِحِ فِي قَلْبِهِ، يُضِدُّ مَا هُوَ صَالِحٌ. وَالْإِنْسَانُ الشَّرِيرُ، يُضِدُّ مَا هُوَ شَرِيرٌ. ³⁶ عَلَى أَنِّي أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ كُلَّ كَلِمَةٍ بَاطِلَةٍ يَتَكَلَّمُ بِهَا النَّاسُ، سَوْفَ يُؤَدُّونَ عَنْهَا الْجِسَابَ فِي يَوْمِ الدَّنْبِوتَةِ. ³⁷ فَإِنَّكَ يَكَلِّمُكَ تَتَبَّرُ، وَيَكَلِّمُكَ تَدَانُ!»

³⁸ عِنْدَئِذٍ أَحَابَتُهُ بَعْضُ الْكُتُبَةِ وَالْقَرَسِيِّينَ، قَائِلِينَ: «بَا مُعْلَمُ، تَزَعَبُ فِي أَنْ تُشَاهِدَ آيَةً تُجَرِّبُهَا!» ³⁹ فَأَجَابَهُمْ: «جِبِلَّ شَرِيرٍ قَاسِقٍ يَطْلُبُ آيَةً؛ وَلَنْ يُعْطَى آيَةً إِلَّا آيَةُ يُوتَانِ النَّبِيِّ. ⁴⁰ فَكَمَا بَقِيَ يُوتَانُ فِي جَوْفِ الْخُوبِ ثَلَاثَةَ أَيَّامٍ وَثَلَاثَ لَيَالٍ، هَكَذَا سَيَبْقَى ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ فِي جَوْفِ الْأَرْضِ ثَلَاثَةَ أَيَّامٍ وَثَلَاثَ لَيَالٍ. ⁴¹ سَيَقِفُ أَهْلُ نِيَتَوَى يَوْمَ الْجِسَابِ مَعَ هَذَا الْجِبِلِّ وَيَحْكُمُونَ عَلَيْهِ؛ لِأَنَّهُمْ تَابُوا لَمَّا أَثَرَهُمْ يُوتَانُ. وَهَإِن هُنَا أُعْطِمُ مِنْ يُوتَانٍ! ⁴² وَسَتَقُومُ مَلِكَةُ الْجَنُوبِ يَوْمَ الْجِسَابِ مَعَ هَذَا الْجِبِلِّ وَتَحْكُمُ عَلَيْهِ، لِأَنَّهُ جَاءَتْ مِنْ أَقْصَى الْأَرْضِ لِتَسْمَعَ حِكْمَةً سَلِيمَةً. وَهَإِن هُنَا أُعْطِمُ مِنْ سَلِيمَانٍ!»

⁴³ وَلَكِنْ مَتَى خَرَجَ الرُّوحُ النَّجِسُ مِنْ إِنْسَانٍ يَسْكُنُهُ، فَإِنَّهُ يَهِيْمُ فِي الْأَمَاكِينِ الْخَرَبَةِ طَالِبًا الرَّاحَةَ، فَلَا يَجِدُ. ⁴⁴ فَيَقُولُ: أَرْجِعْ إِلَى مَسْكَنِي الَّذِي قَارَفْتُهُ! وَتَرْجِعْ، فَتَجِدُهُ قَارِعًا مَكْنُوسًا مُرْتَبًا. ⁴⁵ فَيَذْهَبُ، وَيُخْصِرُ مَعَهُ سَبْعَةَ أَرْوَاحٍ أُخْرَى أَكْثَرَ مِنْهُ شَرًّا، فَتَدْخُلُ جَمِيعًا وَتَسْكُنُ ذَلِكَ الْإِنْسَانَ، فَتَكُونُ أَجْرُهُ أَسْوَأَ مِنْ خَالَتِهِ الْأُولَى. هَكَذَا تَكُونُ خَالُ هَذَا الْجِبِلِّ الشَّرِيرِ!»

⁴⁶ وَبَيْنَمَا كَانَ يُكَلِّمُ الْجُمُوعَ، إِذَا أُمُّهُ وَإِخْوَتُهُ قَدْ وَقَفُوا خَارِجًا، يَطْلُبُونَ أَنْ يَكَلِّمُوهُ. ⁴⁷ فَقَالَ لَهُ وَاحِدٌ مِنَ الْحَاضِرِينَ: «هَإِن إِنَّ أُمَّكَ وَإِخْوَتَكَ وَافِقُونَ خَارِجًا يَطْلُبُونَ أَنْ يَكَلِّمُوكَ!» ⁴⁸ فَأَجَابَ قَائِلًا لِلَّذِي أَخْبَرَهُ: «مَنْ هِيَ أُمِّي؟ وَمَنْ هُمْ إِخْوَتِي؟» ⁴⁹ ثُمَّ أَشَارَ بِيَدِهِ إِلَى تَلَامِيذِهِ، وَقَالَ: «هَؤُلَاءِ هُمْ أُمِّي وَإِخْوَتِي. ⁵⁰ لِأَنَّ كُلَّ مَنْ يَعْمَلُ بِإِرَادَةِ أَبِي الَّذِي فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ هُوَ أَخِي وَأَخِي وَأُمِّي!»

Chapter 13

¹ فِي ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمِ خَرَجَ مِنَ الْبَيْتِ وَجَلَسَ عَلَى السَّاطِئِ الْبُخْبَرَةِ. ² فَاجْتَمَعَتْ إِلَيْهِ جُمُوعٌ كَثِيرَةٌ، حَتَّى إِنَّهُ صَعِدَ إِلَى الْقَارِبِ وَجَلَسَ، يَبْتِمَا وَقَفَ الْجَمْعُ كُلُّهُ عَلَى السَّاطِئِ. ³ فَكَلَّمَهُمْ بِأَمْثَالٍ فِي أُمُورٍ كَثِيرَةٍ، قَالَ: «هَا إِنَّ الرَّرَّاعَ قَدْ خَرَجَ لِيَزْرَعَ. ⁴ وَبَيْتُهُ هُوَ يَزْرَعُ، وَقَعَ بَعْضُ الْبَذَارِ عَلَى الْمَمَرَّاتِ، فَجَاءَتِ الطُّيُورُ وَالتَّهَمَّتْهُ. ⁵ وَوَقَعَ بَعْضُهُ عَلَى أَرْضٍ صَخْرِيَّةٍ رَقِيقَةِ الثَّرْبَةِ، فَطَلَعَ سَرِيعاً لَأَنْ تُرْبَتَهُ لَمْ تَكُنْ عَمِيقَةً؛ ⁶ وَلَكِنْ لَمَّا أَشْرَقَتِ الشَّمْسُ، اخْتَرَقَ وَيَسَ لَأَنَّهُ كَانَ يَلَا أَصْلَ. ⁷ وَوَقَعَ بَعْضُ الْبَذَارِ بَيْنَ الْأَشْوَاكِ، فَطَلَعَ الشُّوْكُ وَخَنَقَهُ. ⁸ وَبَعْضُ الْبَذَارِ وَقَعَ فِي الْأَرْضِ الْجَبْدَةِ، فَأَنْمَرَ بَعْضُهُ مِثَّةً صَغْفٍ وَبَعْضُهُ سَبَّيْنِ، وَبَعْضُهُ ثَلَاثِينَ. ⁹ مَنْ لَهُ أُذُنَانِ فَلْيَسْمَعْ!»

¹⁰ فَتَقَدَّمَ إِلَيْهِ التَّلَامِيذُ وَسَأَلُوهُ: «لِمَاذَا تُكَلِّمُهُمْ بِأَمْثَالٍ؟» ¹¹ فَأَجَابَ: «لَأَنَّهُ قَدْ أُعْطِيَ لَكُمْ أَنْ تَعْرِفُوا أَسْرَارَ مَلَكُوتِ السَّمَاوَاتِ؛ أَمَّا أُوَيْلُكُمْ، فَلَمْ يُعْطَ لَهُمْ ذَلِكَ. ¹² فَإِنَّ مَنْ عِنْدَهُ، يُعْطَى الْمَرِيدَ قَتِيفِصٌ؛ وَأَمَّا مَنْ لَيْسَ عِنْدَهُ، فَحَتَّى الَّذِي عِنْدَهُ يُنْتَرَعُ مِنْهُ. ¹³ لِهَذَا السَّبَبِ أَكَلَّمُهُمْ بِأَمْثَالٍ: فَهُمْ يَنْظُرُونَ دُونَ أَنْ يُبْصِرُوا، وَيَسْمَعُونَ دُونَ أَنْ يَسْمَعُوا أَوْ يَفْهَمُوا. ¹⁴ فَبَيْنَهُمْ قَدْ تَمَّتْ ثُبُوءَةٌ إِسْعَاءَ حَيْثُ يَقُولُ: سَمِعْتُ تَسْمَعُونَ وَلَا تَفْهَمُونَ، وَنَظَرْتُ أَنْ تُبْصِرُوا وَلَا تُبْصِرُونَ. ¹⁵ لَأَنَّ قَلْبَ هَذَا الشَّعْبِ قَدْ صَارَ غَلِيظاً، وَصَارَتْ آذَانُهُمْ ثَقِيلَةً السَّمْعِ، وَأَغْمَضُوا عُيُونَهُمْ؛ لِئَلَّا يُبْصِرُوا بِأَذَانِهِمْ، وَيَفْهَمُوا بِقُلُوبِهِمْ، وَيَرْجِعُوا إِلَيَّ، فَأَشْفِيَهُمْ! ¹⁶ وَأَمَّا أَنْتُمْ، فَطُوبَى لِعُيُونِكُمْ لِأَنَّهُ تُبْصِرُونَ وَلَا دَانَكُمْ لِأَنَّهُ تَسْمَعُونَ. ¹⁷ فَالْحَقُّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: كَمْ تَمَنَّى أَنْبِيَاءُ وَصَالِحُونَ كَثِيرُونَ أَنْ يَرَوْا مَا أَنْتُمْ تَرَوْنَ وَلَمْ يَرَوْا، وَأَنْ يَسْمَعُوا مَا تَسْمَعُونَ وَلَمْ يَسْمَعُوا!»

¹⁸ فَاسْمَعُوا أَنْتُمْ مَعْنَى مَثَلِ الرَّرَّاعِ: ¹⁹ كُلُّ مَنْ يَسْمَعُ كَلِمَةَ الْمَلَكُوتِ وَلَا يَفْهَمُهَا، يَأْتِي الشَّرَّيرَ وَيَخْطِفُ مَا قَدْ زُرِعَ فِي قَلْبِهِ: هَذَا هُوَ الْمَرْزُوعُ عَلَى الْمَمَرَّاتِ.

²⁰ أَمَّا الْمَرْزُوعُ عَلَى أَرْضٍ صَخْرِيَّةٍ، فَهُوَ الَّذِي يَسْمَعُ الْكَلِمَةَ وَيَقْبِلُهَا بِفَرْحٍ فِي الْحَالِ، ²¹ وَلَكِنَّهُ لَا أَصْلَ لَهُ فِي دَانِهِ، وَإِنَّمَا يَبْقَى إِلَى جِينٍ: فَحَالَمَا يَحْدُثُ صَيْقٌ أَوْ أَصْطِهَاذٌ مِنْ أَجْلِ الْكَلِمَةِ، يَنْعَثِرُ.

²² أَمَّا الْمَرْزُوعُ بَيْنَ الْأَشْوَاكِ، فَهُوَ الَّذِي يَسْمَعُ الْكَلِمَةَ، وَلَكِنْ هَمَّ الرَّمَانِ الْخَاصِرِ وَخَدَاعِ الْعَنَى يَخْتَفَانِ الْكَلِمَةَ، فَلَا يُعْطِي ثَمَرًا.

²³ وَأَمَّا الْمَرْزُوعُ فِي الْأَرْضِ الْجَبْدَةِ فَهُوَ الَّذِي يَسْمَعُ الْكَلِمَةَ وَيَفْهَمُهَا، وَهُوَ الَّذِي يُعْطِي ثَمَرًا. فَيَنْتِخُ الْوَاجِدُ مِثَّةً، وَالْآخَرُ سَبَّيْنِ، وَالْآخَرُ ثَلَاثِينَ!»

²⁴ وَصَرَبَ لَهُمْ مَثَلًا آخَرَ، قَالَ: «يُسَبِّهُ مَلَكُوتُ السَّمَاوَاتِ بِإِنْسَانٍ زَرَعَ زَرْعاً جَدِيداً فِي حَقْلِهِ. ²⁵ وَبَيْنَمَا النَّاسُ نَامُونَ، جَاءَ عَدُوُّهُ، وَزَرَعَ خَسَائِشَ غَرِيبَةً فِي وَسْطِ الْقَمْحِ، وَمَضَى. ²⁶ فَلَمَّا نَمَا الْقَمْحُ بَسْتَالِيهِ، ظَهَرَتِ الْخَسَائِشُ مَعَهُ. ²⁷ فَذَهَبَ عَيْدُ رَبِّ الْبَيْتِ، وَقَالُوا لَهُ: يَا سَيِّدُ، أَمَا زَرَعْتَ حَقْلَكَ زَرْعاً جَدِيداً؟ فِيمَنْ أَتَى جَاءَتْهُ الْخَسَائِشُ؟ ²⁸ أَجَابَهُمْ إِنْسَانٌ عَدُوٌّ فَقَالَ هَذَا! فَسَأَلُوهُ: أَكْرَبُذُ أَنْ تَذْهَبَ وَتَجْمَعَ الْخَسَائِشُ؟ ²⁹ أَجَابَهُمْ: لَا، لِيَلَّا تَقْلَعُوا الْقَمْحَ وَأَنْتُمْ تَجْمَعُونَ الْخَسَائِشَ. ³⁰ أَتُرْكُوهُمَا كِلَاهُمَا يَنْمُوَانِ مَعاً حَتَّى الْخَصَادِ. وَفِي أَوَانِ الْخَصَادِ، أَقُولُ لِلْخَصَادِينَ: الْخَسَائِشُ أَوَّلًا وَازْبِطُوهَا خَزْماً لِتُحْرَقَ. أَمَّا الْقَمْحُ، فَاجْمَعُوهُ إِلَى مَخْرَبِي.»

³¹ وَصَرَبَ لَهُمْ مَثَلًا آخَرَ، قَالَ: «يُسَبِّهُ مَلَكُوتُ السَّمَاوَاتِ بِبِرَّةٍ جَرْدَلٍ أَخَذَهَا إِنْسَانٌ وَزَرَعَهَا فِي حَقْلِهِ. ³² فَمَعَ أَنَّهَا أَصْغَرَ الْبُذُورِ كُلِّهَا، فَبَيْنَ تَنْمُو نُضِيجُ أَكْبَرَ الْبُفُولِ جَمِيعاً، ثُمَّ تَصِيرُ شَجَرَةً، حَتَّى إِنَّ طُيُورَ السَّمَاءِ تَأْتِي وَتَبْشُرُ فِي أَغْصَانِهَا.»

³³ وَصَرَبَ لَهُمْ مَثَلًا آخَرَ، قَالَ: «يُسَبِّهُ مَلَكُوتُ السَّمَاوَاتِ بِخَمِيرَةٍ أَخَذَتْهَا امْرَأَةٌ وَأَخْفَتْهَا فِي ثَلَاثَةِ مَقَارِيرٍ مِنَ الدَّقِيقِ، حَتَّى اخْتَمَرَ الْعَجِينُ كُلُّهُ. ³⁴ هَذِهِ الْأُمُورُ كُلُّهَا كَلِمٌ بِهَا يَسُوعُ الْجُمُوعَ بِأَمْثَالٍ. وَبَعِيرٌ مَثَلٌ لَمْ يَكُنْ يُكَلِّمُهُمْ، ³⁵ لِيَتِمَّ مَا قِيلَ بِلِسَانِ النَّبِيِّ الْقَانِلِ: «سَأَفْتَحُ قِمِي بِأَمْثَالٍ، وَأَكْشِفُ مَا كَانَ مَخْفِياً مُنْذُ إِنْسَاءِ الْعَالَمِ.»

³⁶ ثُمَّ صَرَفَ يَسُوعُ الْجُمُوعَ وَرَجَعَ إِلَى الْبَيْتِ. فَتَقَدَّمَ إِلَيْهِ تَلَامِيذُهُ وَقَالُوا: «فَسِّرْ لَنَا مَثَلِ خَسَائِشِ الْحَقْلِ.» ³⁷ فَأَجَابَهُمْ: «الرَّرَّاعُ الرَّرَّاعُ الْجَدِيدُ هُوَ ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ. ³⁸ وَالْحَقْلُ هُوَ الْعَالَمُ. وَالزَّرْعُ الْجَدِيدُ هُوَ بَنُو الْمَلَكُوتِ. وَالْخَسَائِشُ الْعَرِيبَةُ هُمْ بَنُو الشَّرِّيرِ. ³⁹ أَمَّا الْعَدُوُّ الَّذِي زَرَعَ الْخَسَائِشَ فَهُوَ إِبْلِيسُ. وَالْخَصَادُ هُوَ نِهَائَةُ الرَّمَانِ. وَالْخَصَادُونَ هُمُ الْمَلَائِكَةُ. ⁴⁰ وَكَمَا تَجْمَعُ الْخَسَائِشُ وَتُحْرَقُ بِالنَّارِ، هَكَذَا يَحْدُثُ فِي نِهَائَةِ الرَّمَانِ: ⁴¹ يُرْسِلُ ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ مَلَائِكَتَهُ، فَيُخْرِجُونَ مِنْ مَلَكُوتِهِ جَمِيعَ الْمُفْسِدِينَ وَمُرْتَكِبِي الْإِثْمِ، ⁴² وَتَبْطَرُحُوتُهُمْ فِي أَثُونِ النَّارِ، هُنَاكَ يَكُونُ الْبُكَاءُ وَصُرِيرُ الْأَسْتَانَ. ⁴³ عِنْدَئِذٍ يُصْبِئُ الْأَبْرَارُ كَالشَّمْسِ فِي مَلَكُوتِ أَبِيهِمْ. مَنْ لَهُ أُذُنَانِ، فَلْيَسْمَعْ!»

⁴⁴ يُسَبِّهُ مَلَكُوتُ السَّمَاوَاتِ بِكَزْزٍ مَطْمُورٍ فِي حَقْلٍ، وَجَدَهُ رَجُلٌ، فَقَادَ وَخَبَأَهُ. وَمِنْ فَرَجِهِ، ذَهَبَ وَتَاعَ كُلَّ مَا كَانَ بِحَقْلِكَ وَاشْتَرَى ذَلِكَ الْحَقْلَ.

⁴⁵ وَيُسَبِّهُ مَلَكُوتُ السَّمَاوَاتِ أَيْضاً بِتَاجِرٍ كَانَ يَبْتَخُ عَنِ اللَّائِي الْجَمِيلَةِ. ⁴⁶ فَمَا إِنَّ وَجَدَ لُؤْلُؤَةً ثَمِينَةً جِدّاً، حَتَّى ذَهَبَ وَتَاعَ كُلَّ مَا يَمْلِكُ، وَاشْتَرَاهَا.

⁴⁷ وَيُسَبِّهُ مَلَكُوتُ السَّمَاوَاتِ أَيْضاً بِسَبَكَةِ الْفَيْثِ فِي النَّخْرِ، فَجَمَعَتْ مِنْ كُلِّ تَوْعٍ. ⁴⁸ وَلَمَّا امْتَلَأَتْ، جَذَبَهَا الصَّبَّادُونَ إِلَى السَّاطِئِ وَجَلَسُوا، ثُمَّ جَمَعُوا مَا كَانَ جَدِيداً فِي سَبَالٍ، وَطَرَحُوا الرَّدِيءَ خَارِجاً. ⁴⁹ هَكَذَا يَحْدُثُ فِي نِهَائَةِ الرَّمَانِ: يَأْتِي الْمَلَائِكَةُ فَيُخْرِجُونَ الْأَشْرَارَ مِنْ بَيْنِ الْأَبْرَارِ. ⁵⁰ وَتَبْطَرُحُوتُهُمْ فِي أَثُونِ النَّارِ، هُنَاكَ يَكُونُ الْبُكَاءُ وَصُرِيرُ الْأَسْتَانَ.

⁵¹ أَفَهِمْتُمْ هَذِهِ الْأُمُورَ كُلَّهَا؟ أَجَابُوهُ: «نَعَمْ!» ⁵² فَقَالَ: «وَلِهَذَا السَّبَبِ، فَأَيُّ وَاحِدٍ مِنَ الْكُتَّابَةِ يَصِيرُ تَلْمِيذاً لِمَلَكُوتِ السَّمَاوَاتِ، يُسَبِّهُ بِإِنْسَانٍ رَبٍّ يَبْتَاطُ مَا هُوَ جَدِيدٌ وَمَا هُوَ عَتِيقٌ!»

53 وَبَعْدَمَا أَنَّهُ يَسُوعُ هَذِهِ الْأَمْثَالَ، انْتَقَلَ مِنْ هُنَاكَ.

54 وَلَمَّا عَادَ إِلَى بَلَدِيهِ، أَخَذَ يُعَلِّمُ الْيَهُودَ فِي مَجَامِعِهِمْ، حَتَّى دُهِشُوا وَتَسَاءَلُوا: «مِنْ أَيْنَ لَهُ هَذِهِ الْحِكْمَةُ وَهَذِهِ الْمُعْجَزَاتُ؟» 55 أَلَيْسَ هُوَ ابْنُ النَّجَّارِ؟ أَلَيْسَتْ أُمُّهُ تُدْعَى مَرْيَمَ وَإِخْوَتُهُ يَعْقُوبَ وَيُوسُفَ وَسِمْعَانَ وَيَهُوذَا؟ 56 أَوَلَيْسَتْ أَخَوَاتُهُ جَمِيعاً عِنْدَنَا؟ فَمِنْ أَيْنَ لَهُ هَذِهِ كُلُّهَا؟» 57 وَكَانُوا يَشْكُونَ فِيهِ. أَمَّا هُوَ فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «لَا يَكُونُ النَّبِيُّ إِلَّا كَرَامَةً إِلَّا فِي بَلَدِيهِ وَبَنِيهِ!» 58 وَلَمْ يُجِرْ هُنَاكَ إِلَّا مُعْجَزَاتٍ قَلِيلَةً، بِسَبَبِ عَدَمِ إِيْمَانِهِمْ بِهِ.

Chapter 14

¹ فِي ذَلِكَ الْوَقْتِ سَمِعَ هِيرُودُسُ حَاكِمُ الرُّبْعِ بِأَخْبَارِ يَسُوعَ. ² فَقَالَ لِحُدَّامِهِ: «هَذَا هُوَ يُوحَنَّا الْمَعْمَدَانُ، وَقَدْ قَامَ مِنْ بَيْنِ الْأَمْوَاتِ. وَلِذَلِكَ تُجْرَى عَلَى يَدِهِ الْمُعْجَزَاتُ!»

³ فَإِنَّ هِيرُودُسَ كَانَ قَدْ أَلْقَى الْقَبْضَ عَلَى يُوحَنَّا وَقَيَّدَهُ، وَسَجَنَهُ مِنْ أَجْلِ هِيرُودِيَّا رُوحَةِ فِيلِبُّسَ أَخِيهِ، ⁴ لِأَنَّ يُوحَنَّا كَانَ يَقُولُ لَهُ: «لَا يَحِلُّ لَكَ أَنْ تَتَزَوَّجَ بِهَا!» ⁵ وَلَمَّا كَانَ هِيرُودُسُ يُرِيدُ أَنْ يَقْتُلَ يُوحَنَّا، خَافَ مِنَ الشَّعْبِ، لِأَنَّهُمْ كَانُوا يَغْتَبِرُونَ يُوحَنَّا نَبِيًّا. ⁶ وَفِي أَثْنَاءِ الْإِحْتِقَالِ يَذْكُرُ مِيلَادَ هِيرُودُسَ، رَقَصَتْ ابْنَتُهُ هِيرُودِيَّا فِي الْوَسْطِ، فَسَرَّتْ هِيرُودُسَ، ⁷ فَأَقْسَمَ لَهَا وَاعِدًا بِأَنْ يُعْطِيَهَا أَيَّ شَيْءٍ تَطْلُبُهُ. ⁸ فَعَدَّ اسْتِيشَارَةَ أُمِّهَا، قَالَتْ: «أَعْطِنِي هُنَا عَلَى طَبَقِ رَأْسِ يُوحَنَّا الْمَعْمَدَانِ!» ⁹ فَحَزَنَ الْوَلَدُ، وَلَكِنَّهُ أَمَرَ بِأَنْ تُعْطَى مَا تُرِيدُ، مِنْ أَجْلِ مَا أَقْسَمَ بِهِ أَمَامَ الْمُتَكِبِّينَ مَعَهُ. ¹⁰ وَأُرْسِلَ إِلَى السَّجْنِ فَقَطَعَ رَأْسَ يُوحَنَّا. ¹¹ وَجِيءَ بِالرَّأْسِ عَلَى طَبَقٍ، فَقُدِّمَ إِلَى الصَّيِّبَةِ، فَحَمَلَتْهُ إِلَى أُمِّهَا. ¹² وَجَاءَ تَلَامِيذُ يُوحَنَّا، فَزَعَوْا جُنْمَاتَهُ، وَدَفَنُوهُ. ثُمَّ ذَهَبُوا وَأَخْبَرُوا يَسُوعَ.

¹³ فَمَا إِنَّ سَمِعَ يَسُوعُ بِذَلِكَ، حَتَّى رَكِبَ قَارِبًا وَرَحَلَ عَلَى انْفِرَادٍ إِلَى مَكَانٍ خَالٍ. فَسَمِعَتِ الْجُمُوعُ بِذَلِكَ، وَتَبِعُوهُ مِنَ الْمُدُنِ سِيرًا عَلَى الْأَقْدَامِ.

¹⁴ وَلَمَّا تَرَلَ يَسُوعُ إِلَى الشَّاطِئِ، رَأَى جَمْعًا كَبِيرًا، فَأَخَذَتْهُ الشَّفَقَةُ عَلَيْهِمْ وَشَقَى مَرَضَاهُمْ.

¹⁵ وَعِنْدَمَا حَلَّ الْمَسَاءُ، افْتَرَبَ التَّلَامِيذُ إِلَيْهِ وَقَالُوا: «هَذَا الْمَكَانُ مُنْعَزِلٌ، وَقَدْ قَاتَ الْوَقْتُ. فَاصْرِفِ الْجُمُوعَ لِيَذْهَبُوا إِلَى الْغُرَى وَيَسْتَرُوا طَعَامًا لَأَنْفُسِهِمْ». ¹⁶ وَلَكِنَّ يَسُوعَ قَالَ لَهُمْ: «لَا حَاجَةَ لَهُمْ أَنْ يَذْهَبُوا. أَعْطُوهُمْ أَنْتُمْ لِيَأْكُلُوا!» ¹⁷ فَقَالُوا: «لَيْسَ عِنْدَنَا هُنَا سِوَى خَمْسَةِ أَرْغَافٍ وَسَمَكَيْنِ». ¹⁸ فَقَالَ: «أَخْضَرُوهَا إِلَيَّ هُنَا!» ¹⁹ وَأَمَرَ الْجُمُوعَ أَنْ يَجْلِسُوا عَلَى الْغُسَبِ. ثُمَّ أَخَذَ الْأَرْغَافَ الْخَمْسَةَ وَالسَّمَكَيْنِ، وَرَفَعَ نَظْرَهُ إِلَى السَّمَاءِ، وَبَارَكَ وَكَسَّرَ الْأَرْغَافَ، وَأَعْطَاهَا لِلتَّلَامِيذِ، فَوَزَّعُوهَا عَلَى الْجُمُوعِ. ²⁰ فَأَكَلَ الْجَمِيعُ وَشَبِعُوا. ثُمَّ رَفَعَ التَّلَامِيذُ اثْنَيْ عَشْرَةَ فُكَّةً مَلَأُوهَا بِمَا فَضَلَ مِنَ الْكَسْرِ. ²¹ وَكَانَ عَدَدُ الْأَكِلِينَ نَحْوَ خَمْسَةِ آلَافٍ رَجُلٍ، مَاعِدًا النِّسَاءَ وَالْأَوْلَادَ.

²² وَفِي الْخَالِ أَلَزَمَ يَسُوعُ التَّلَامِيذَ أَنْ يَرْكَبُوا الْقَارِبَ وَيَسْبِقُوهُ إِلَى الصَّغَةِ الْمُقَابِلَةِ مِنَ الْبُحَيْرَةِ، حَتَّى يَصْرِفَ هُوَ الْجُمُوعَ. ²³ وَبَعْدَمَا صَرَفَ الْجُمُوعَ، صَعِدَ إِلَى الْجَبَلِ لِيُصَلِّيَ عَلَى انْفِرَادٍ. وَحَلَّ الْمَسَاءُ وَهُوَ وَجَدَهُ هُنَاكَ. ²⁴ وَكَانَ قَارِبُ التَّلَامِيذِ قَدْ بَلَغَ وَسَطَ الْبُحَيْرَةِ وَالْأَمْوَاجُ تَضَرُّبُهُ، لِأَنَّ الرِّيحَ كَانَتْ مُعَاكِسَةً لَهُ. ²⁵ وَفِي الرُّبْعِ الْأَخِيرِ مِنَ اللَّيْلِ جَاءَ يَسُوعُ إِلَى التَّلَامِيذِ مَاشِيًا عَلَى مَاءِ الْبُحَيْرَةِ. ²⁶ فَلَمَّا رَأَهُ التَّلَامِيذُ مَاشِيًا عَلَى الْمَاءِ، اضْطَرَبُوا قَائِلِينَ: «إِنَّهُ سَبَّحٌ!» وَمِنْ خَوْفِهِمْ صَرَخُوا. ²⁷ وَفِي الْخَالِ كَلَّمَهُمْ يَسُوعُ قَائِلًا: «تَسَجَّعُوا! أَنَا هُوَ. لَا تَخَافُوا!» ²⁸ فَقَالَ لَهُ بُطْرُسُ: «إِنْ كُنْتُ أَنْتَ هُوَ، فَمُرْنِي أَنْ آتِيَ إِلَيْكَ مَاشِيًا عَلَى الْمَاءِ!» ²⁹ فَقَالَ لَهُ يَسُوعُ: «تَعَالَ!» فَتَرَلَّ بُطْرُسُ مِنَ الْقَارِبِ وَمَسَى عَلَى الْمَاءِ مُتَّجِهًا نَحْوَ يَسُوعَ. ³⁰ وَلَكِنَّهُ عِنْدَمَا شَعَرَ بِشِدَّةِ الرِّيحِ، خَافَ وَبَدَأَ يَغْرُقُ، فَصَرَخَ: «يَا رَبُّ تَجَنَّبْنِي!» ³¹ فَمَدَّ يَسُوعُ يَدَهُ فِي الْخَالِ وَأَمْسَكَهُ وَقَالَ لَهُ: «يَا قَلِيلَ الْإِيمَانِ، لِمَاذَا شَكَكْتَ؟» ³² وَمَا إِنَّ صَعِدَا إِلَى الْقَارِبِ، حَتَّى سَكَتَتِ الرِّيحُ. ³³ فَتَقَدَّمَ الَّذِينَ فِي الْقَارِبِ، وَسَجَدُوا لَهُ قَائِلِينَ: «أَنْتَ حَقًّا ابْنُ اللَّهِ!»

³⁴ وَلَمَّا عَبَرُوا إِلَى الصَّغَةِ الْمُقَابِلَةِ مِنَ الْبُحَيْرَةِ، تَرَلُّوا فِي بَلَدَةٍ جَبْسَارَتَ. ³⁵ فَعَرَقَهُ أَهْلُ نِلْكَ الْمِنْطَقَةِ، وَأُرْسِلُوا الْخَبَرَ إِلَى الْبِلَادِ الْمُجَاوِرَةِ، فَأَخْضَرُوا إِلَيْهِ جَمِيعَ الْمَرْضَى، ³⁶ وَطَلَبُوا مِنْهُ أَنْ يَسْمَحَ لَهُمْ يَلْمَسُ طَرَفَ رِدَائِهِ فَقَطْ. وَجَمِيعَ الَّذِينَ لَمَسُوهُ تَالُوا الشِّفَاءَ التَّامَّ.

Chapter 15

¹ وَتَقَدَّمَ إِلَى يَسُوعَ بَعْضُ الْكَتَبَةِ وَالْقَرِيبِيِّينَ مِنْ أُورُشَلِيمَ، وَسَأَلُوهُ: ² «لِمَاذَا يُخَالِفُ تَلَامِيذُكَ تَقَالِيدَ الشُّبُوحِ، فَلَا يَغْسِلُونَ أَيْدِيَهُمْ قَبْلَ أَنْ يَأْكُلُوا؟» ³ فَأَجَابَهُمْ «وَلِمَاذَا تُخَالِفُونَ أَنْتُمْ وَصِيَّةَ اللَّهِ مِنْ أَجْلِ الْمَخَافَةِ عَلَى تَقَالِيدِكُمْ؟» ⁴ فَقَدْ أَوْصَى اللَّهُ قَائِلًا: أَكْرِمُوا أَبَاكُمْ وَأُمَّكُمْ. وَمَنْ أَهَانَ أَبَاهُ أَوْ أُمَّهُ، فَلْيَكُنْ إِمُوثَ عِقَابٍ لَهُ. ⁵ وَلَكِنَّكُمْ أَنْتُمْ تَقُولُونَ: مَنْ قَالَ لِأَبِيهِ أَوْ أُمِّهِ: إِنَّ مَا أَغُولُكَ بِهِ قَدْ قَدَّمْتُهُ فُزْنَانًا لِلْهَيْكَلِ، ⁶ فَهُوَ فِي جِلٍّ مِنْ إِكْرَامِ أَبِيهِ وَأُمِّهِ. وَأَنْتُمْ، يَهَذَا، تُلْغُونَ مَا أَوْصَى بِهِ اللَّهُ، مُحَافِظَةً عَلَى تَقَالِيدِكُمْ. ⁷ أَيُّهَا الْمُنَافِقُونَ! أَحْسَنَ إِسْعْيَاءً إِذْ تَتَّبَعْنَا عَنْكُمْ فَقَالَ: ⁸ هَذَا الشَّعْبُ يُكْرِمُنِي بِسَفَتِيهِ، أَمَّا قَلْبُهُ فَيَعْبُدُنِي عَنِّي جِدًّا! ⁹ إِنَّمَا بَاطِلًا يَغْبُدُونَنِي وَهُمْ يَعْلَمُونَ تَعَالِيمَ لَيْسَتْ إِلَّا وَصَايَا النَّاسِ».

¹⁰ ثُمَّ دَعَا الْجَمْعَ إِلَيْهِ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «اسْمَعُوا وَافْهَمُوا: ¹¹ لَيْسَ مَا يَدْخُلُ الْقَمَمَ يُنَجِّسُ الْإِنْسَانَ، بَلْ مَا يَخْرُجُ مِنَ الْقَمَمِ هُوَ الَّذِي يُنَجِّسُ الْإِنْسَانَ». ¹² فَتَقَدَّمَ إِلَيْهِ تَلَامِيذُهُ وَقَالُوا لَهُ: «أَتَعْلَمُ أَنَّ هَذَا الْقَوْلَ قَدْ أَثَارَ غَيْطَ الْقَرِيبِيِّينَ؟» ¹³ فَأَجَابَهُمْ: «كُلُّ تَبَاتٍ لَمْ يَزِرْغُهُ أَبِي السَّمَاءِيُّ، لَا بُدَّ أَنْ يُقْلَعَ. ¹⁴ دَعُوهُمْ وَسَأَلَهُمْ، فَهُمْ عُمَيَّانَ يُفُودُونَ عُمَيَّانًا. وَإِذَا كَانَ الْأَعْمَى يَفُودُ أَعْمَى، يَسْقُطَانِ مَعًا فِي حُفْرَةٍ». ¹⁵ وَقَالَ لَهُ بُطْرُسُ: «قَسِّرْ لَنَا ذَلِكَ الْمَثَلَ!» ¹⁶ فَأَجَابَ: «وَهَلْ أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا يَلَا فَهَمٌ؟ ¹⁷ أَلَا تُذَرِّكُونَ بَعْدَ أَنْ الطَّعَامَ الَّذِي يَدْخُلُ الْقَمَمَ يَنْزِلُ إِلَى الْبَطْنِ، ثُمَّ يُطْرَخُ إِلَى الْخَلَاءِ؟ ¹⁸ أَمَّا مَا يَخْرُجُ مِنَ الْقَمَمِ، فَإِنَّهُ مِنَ الْقَلْبِ يَصْدُرُ، وَهُوَ الَّذِي يُنَجِّسُ الْإِنْسَانَ. ¹⁹ فَمِنْ الْقَلْبِ تَنُبُّغُ الْأَفْكَارِ الشَّرِّيرَةِ، الْقَتْلِ، الزَّنى، الْفِسْقِ، السَّرِقَةِ، شَهَادَةُ الزُّورِ، الْاِزْدِرَاءِ. ²⁰ هَذِهِ هِيَ الْأُمُورُ الَّتِي تُنَجِّسُ الْإِنْسَانَ. وَأَمَّا تَنَاوُلُ الطَّعَامِ بِأَيْدٍ غَيْرِ مَغْسُولَةٍ، فَلَا يُنَجِّسُ الْإِنْسَانَ!»

²¹ ثُمَّ غَادَرَ يَسُوعُ تِلْكَ الْمِنْطَقَةَ، وَذَهَبَ إِلَى تَوَاجِي ضُورَ وَصَيْدَا. ²² فَإِذَا امْرَأَةٌ كَنَعَانِيَّةٌ مِنْ تِلْكَ التَّوَاجِي، قَدْ تَقَدَّمَتْ إِلَيْهِ صَارِخَةً: «ارْحَمْنِي يَا سَيِّدُ، يَا ابْنَ دَاوُدَ! ابْنَتِي مُعَذِّبَةٌ جِدًّا، يَسْكُنُهَا شَيْطَانٌ». ²³ لَكِنَّهُ لَمْ يُجِبْهَا بِكَلِمَةٍ. فَجَاءَ تَلَامِيذُهُ يُلْحُونَ عَلَيْهِ قَائِلِينَ: «اصْرِفْهَا عَنَّا. فَهِيَ تَصْرُخُ وَرَاءَنَا!» ²⁴ فَأَجَابَ: «مَا أُرْسِلْتُ إِلَّا إِلَى الْخَرَافِ الصَّالَةِ، إِلَى بَيْتِ إِسْرَائِيلَ!» ²⁵ وَلَكِنَّ الْمَرْأَةَ افْتَرَبَتْ إِلَيْهِ، وَسَجَدَتْ لَهُ، وَقَالَتْ: «أَعْنِي يَا سَيِّدُ!» ²⁶ فَأَجَابَ: «لَيْسَ مِنَ الصَّوَابِ أَنْ يُؤَخَّرَ خُبْرُ الْبَنِينَ وَيُطْرَحَ لِلْكِلَابِ!» ²⁷ فَقَالَتْ: «صَحِيحٌ يَا سَيِّدُ، وَلَكِنَّ جِرَاءَ الْكِلَابِ تَأْكُلُ مِنَ الْقَتَاتِ الَّذِي يَسْقُطُ مِنْ مَوَائِدِ أَصْحَابِهَا!» ²⁸ فَأَجَابَهَا يَسُوعُ: «أَيُّهَا الْمَرْأَةُ، عَظِيمٌ إِيْمَانُكَ! فَلْيَكُنْ لَكَ مَا تَطْلُبِينَ!» فَسَفَيْتِ ابْنَتَهَا مِنْ تِلْكَ السَّاعَةِ.

²⁹ ثُمَّ انْتَقَلَ يَسُوعُ مِنْ تِلْكَ الْمِنْطَقَةِ، مُنْجِهَاً إِلَى بُخْبِرَةِ الْخَلِيلِ. فَصَعِدَ إِلَى الْجَبَلِ وَجَلَسَ هُنَاكَ. ³⁰ فَجَاءَتْ إِلَيْهِ جُمُوعٌ كَثِيرَةٌ وَمَعَهُمْ غُرُخٌ وَمَسْأَلُونَ وَعُمَمٌ وَخُرُسٌ وَغَيْرُهُمْ كَثِيرُونَ، وَطَرَحُوهُمْ عِنْدَ قَدَمَيْهِ، فَشَفَاهُمْ. ³¹ فَذَهَبَتْ الْجُمُوعُ إِذْ رَأَوْا الْخُرُسَ يَنْطِفُونَ، وَالْمَسْأَلِينَ أَصِحَّاءَ، وَالْعُرَجَ يَمْشُونَ، وَالْعُمَمَ يَبْصُرُونَ؛ وَمَجَّدُوا إِلَهَ إِسْرَائِيلَ.

³² وَلَكِنَّ يَسُوعَ دَعَا تَلَامِيذَهُ إِلَيْهِ وَقَالَ: «إِنِّي أَشْفِقُ عَلَى الْجَمْعِ لِأَنَّهُمْ مَارَلُوا مَعِيَ مُنْذُ ثَلَاثَةِ أَيَّامَ وَلَيْسَ عِنْدَهُمْ مَا يَأْكُلُونَ. وَلَا أَرِيدُ أَنْ أَضْرِقَهُمْ صَائِمِينَ لِئَلَّا يُصِيبَهُمُ الْإِعْيَاءُ فِي الطَّرِيقِ». ³³ فَقَالَ التَّلَامِيذُ: «مِنْ أَيْنَ لَنَا فِي هَذِهِ الْبَرِّيَّةِ خُبْرٌ كَثِيرٌ حَتَّى يَكْفِيَ هَذَا الْجَمْعَ الْكَثِيرَ؟» ³⁴ فَسَأَلَهُمْ: «كَمْ رَغِيفًا عِنْدَكُمْ؟» أَجَابُوا: «سَبْعَةٌ وَبَعْضُ سَمَكَاتٍ صِغَارٍ!» ³⁵ فَأَمَرَ الْجَمْعَ أَنْ يَجْلِسُوا عَلَى الْأَرْضِ. ³⁶ ثُمَّ أَخَذَ الْأَرْغَفَةَ السَّبْعَةَ وَالسَّمَكَاتِ، وَشَكَرَ وَكَسَّرَ، وَأَعْطَى التَّلَامِيذَ، فَوَزَّغُوها عَلَى الْجَمْعِ. ³⁷ فَأَكَلَ الْجَمْعُ حَتَّى سَبِعُوا. ثُمَّ رَفَعَ التَّلَامِيذُ سَبْعَةَ سِيَالٍ مَلَأُوهَا بِمَا فَضَلَ مِنَ الْكَيْسِرِ. ³⁸ وَكَانَ عَدَدُ الْإِكْلِينَ أَرْبَعَةَ آلَافٍ رَجُلٍ، مَاعِدًا النِّسَاءَ وَالْأَوْلَادَ.

³⁹ ثُمَّ صَرَفَ يَسُوعُ الْجُمُوعَ، وَرَكِبَ الْقَارِبَ، وَجَاءَ إِلَى تَوَاجِي مَجْدَانِ.

Chapter 16

¹ وَجَاءَ بَعْضُ الْقَرِيبِيِّينَ وَالصَّدُوقِيِّينَ إِلَى يَسُوعَ لِيُوقِعُوا بِهِ، فَطَلَبُوا إِلَيْهِ أَنْ يُرِيَهُمْ مُعْجَزَةً مِنَ السَّمَاءِ. ² فَأَجَابَهُمْ: «إِذَا كَاتَبَ السَّمَاءُ حُمْرَاءَ صَافِيَّةٍ عِنْدَ الْغُرُوبِ، تَقُولُونَ: سَيَكُونُ الْجَوْ صَحْوًا! ³ وَإِذَا كَاتَبَ السَّمَاءُ حُمْرَاءَ مُلَبَّدَةٍ بِالْغُبُومِ فِي الصَّبَاحِ، تَقُولُونَ: الْيَوْمَ مَطَرٌ! إِنَّكُمْ تَسْتَدِلُّونَ عَلَى خَالَةِ الطُّفُسِ مِنْ مَنْطَرِ السَّمَاءِ. أَمَّا عَلَامَاتُ الْأَرْمَةِ، فَلَا تَسْتَطِيعُونَ الْإِسْتِدْلَالَ عَلَيْهَا! ⁴ جِيلٌ شَرِيرٌ خَائِنٌ يَطْلُبُ آيَةً، وَلَنْ يُعْطَى آيَةً إِلَّا مَا حَدَّثَ لِلنَّبِيِّ يُونَانَ». ثُمَّ قَارَفَهُمْ وَمَضَى.

⁵ وَلَمَّا وَصَلَ تَلَامِيذُهُ إِلَى الشَّاطِئِ الْآخِرِ، كَانُوا قَدْ نَسُوا أَنْ يَتَرَوَّدُوا خُبْرًا. ⁶ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ يَسُوعُ: «انْتَبِهُوا! خُذُوا جِذْرَكُمْ مِنْ خَمِيرِ الْقَرِيبِيِّينَ وَالصَّدُوقِيِّينَ!» ⁷ فَتَبَدَّأُوا يُخَاوِرُونَ بَعْضُهُمْ بَعْضًا، قَائِلِينَ: «هَذَا لَأَنَّا لَمْ تَأْخُذْ خُبْرًا!» ⁸ وَعَلِمَ يَسُوعُ بِذَلِكَ، فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «يَا قَلِيلِي الْإِيمَانِ، لِمَاذَا تُخَاوِرُونَ بَعْضُكُمْ لِبَعْضٍ لَمْ تَأْخُذُوا خُبْرًا؟ ⁹ أَلَا تَفْهَمُونَ بَعْدُ؟ أَمْ تَسِيبُكُمْ الْأَرْعَقَةُ الْخَمْسَةُ الَّتِي أُسْبِعَتِ الْخَمْسَةُ الْأَلْفِ، وَكَمْ فُقَّةً رَفَعْتُمْ مِنْهَا؟ ¹⁰ أَوْ تَسِيبُكُمْ الْأَرْعَقَةُ السَّبْعَةُ الَّتِي أُسْبِعَتِ الْأَرْبَعَةُ الْأَلْفِ، وَكَمْ سَلًا رَفَعْتُمْ مِنْهَا؟ ¹¹ كَيْفَ لَا تَفْهَمُونَ أَنِّي لَمْ أَكُنْ أُغْنِي الْخُبْرَ جِبْنَ فُلْتُمْ لَكُمْ: خُذُوا جِذْرَكُمْ مِنْ خَمِيرِ الْقَرِيبِيِّينَ وَالصَّدُوقِيِّينَ؟» ¹² عِنْدَئِذٍ أَذْرَكَ التَّلَامِيذُ أَنَّهُ لَمْ يَكُنْ يُحَذِّرُهُمْ مِنْ خَمِيرِ الْخُبْرِ، بَلْ مِنْ تَعْلِيمِ الْقَرِيبِيِّينَ وَالصَّدُوقِيِّينَ.

¹³ وَلَمَّا وَصَلَ يَسُوعُ إِلَى تَوَاجِي قَيْصَرِيَّةَ فِيلِثُسَ، سَأَلَ تَلَامِيذَهُ: «مَنْ يَقُولُ النَّاسُ إِنِّي أَنَا، ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ؟» ¹⁴ فَأَجَابُوهُ: «يَقُولُ بَعْضُهُمْ إِنَّكَ يُوَحْنَا الْمَعْمَدَانِ، وَبَعْضُهُمْ إِنَّكَ النَّبِيُّ إِيْلِيَّا، وَآخَرُونَ إِنَّكَ إِرْمِيَا، أَوْ وَاحِدٌ مِنَ الْأَنْبِيَاءِ». ¹⁵ فَسَأَلَهُمْ: «وَأَنْتُمْ، مَنْ تَقُولُونَ إِنِّي أَنَا؟» ¹⁶ فَأَجَابَ سِمْعَانُ بُطْرُسُ قَائِلًا: «أَنْتَ هُوَ الْمَسِيحُ ابْنُ اللَّهِ الْحَيُّ!» ¹⁷ فَقَالَ لَهُ يَسُوعُ: «طُوبَى لَكَ يَا سِمْعَانَ بْنَ يُونَا. فَمَا أَعْلَنَ لَكَ هَذَا لَحْمٌ وَدَمٌ، بَلْ أَبِي الَّذِي فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ. ¹⁸ وَأَنَا أَيْضًا أَقُولُ لَكَ: أَنْتَ صَخْرٌ. وَعَلَى هَذِهِ الصَّخْرَةِ أُبْنِي كَنِيسَتِي وَفُؤَاثُ الْجَحِيمِ لَنْ تَفْوَى عَلَيْهَا! ¹⁹ وَأَعْطَيْتُكَ مَقَاتِيحَ مَلَكُوتِ السَّمَاوَاتِ: فَكُلُّ مَا تَرْتِطُهُ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ، يَكُونُ قَدْ رُتِطَ فِي السَّمَاءِ؛ وَمَا تَحُلُّهُ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ، يَكُونُ قَدْ حُلَّ فِي السَّمَاءِ!» ²⁰ ثُمَّ حَذَّرَ تَلَامِيذَهُ مِنْ أَنْ يَقُولُوا لِأَحَدٍ إِنَّهُ هُوَ الْمَسِيحُ.

²¹ مِنْ ذَلِكَ الْوَقْتِ، بَدَأَ يَسُوعُ يُعْلِنُ لِتَلَامِيذِهِ أَنَّهُ لَا يَبْدَأُ أَنْ يَمْضِيَ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ، وَيَتَأَلَّمَ عَلَى أَيْدِي الشُّبُوحِ وَرُؤَسَاءِ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالْكَتَبَةِ، وَيُقْتَلَ، وَفِي الْيَوْمِ الثَّلَاثِ يُقَامُ. ²² قَائِلَتِي بِهِ بُطْرُسُ خَائِبًا، وَأَخَذَ يَلُومُهُ، قَائِلًا: «خَاسِرًا لِلَّهِ يَا رَبُّ أَنْ تَخْذُلَ لَكَ هَذَا!» ²³ قَالَتْقَتِ يَسُوعُ إِلَى بُطْرُسَ وَقَالَ لَهُ: «اعْرِضْ مِنْ أَمَامِي يَا سَيِّطَانُ! أَنْتَ عَقَبُهُ أَمَامِي، لِأَنَّكَ تُفَكِّرُ لَا بِأُمُورِ اللَّهِ، بَلْ بِأُمُورِ النَّاسِ!»

²⁴ ثُمَّ قَالَ يَسُوعُ لِتَلَامِيذِهِ: «إِنْ أَرَادَ أَحَدٌ أَنْ يَسِيرَ وَرَائِي، فَلْيُنْكِزْ نَفْسَهُ وَيَحْمِلْ صَلِيبَهُ وَيَتَّبِعْنِي. ²⁵ فَإَيُّ مَنْ أَرَادَ أَنْ يُخَلِّصَ نَفْسَهُ، يَخْسِرْهَا؛ وَلَكِنَّ مَنْ يَخْسِرْ نَفْسَهُ لَأَجْلِي، فَإِنَّهُ يَجِدُهَا. ²⁶ فَمَاذَا يَنْتَفِعُ الْإِنْسَانُ لَوْ رَجَحَ الْعَالَمَ كُلَّهُ وَخَسِرَ نَفْسَهُ؟ أَوْ مَاذَا يُقَدِّمُ الْإِنْسَانُ فِدَاءً عَنْ نَفْسِهِ؟ ²⁷ فَإِنَّ ابْنَ الْإِنْسَانِ سَوْفَ يَعودُ فِي مَجْدٍ أَبِيهِ مَعَ مَلَائِكَتِهِ، فَيُجَازِي كُلَّ وَاحِدٍ حَسَبَ أَعْمَالِهِ. ²⁸ الْحَقُّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ بَعْضًا مِنَ الْوَاقِفِينَ هُنَا لَنْ يَدْخُلُوا الْمَوْتَ، قَبْلَ أَنْ يَرَوْا ابْنَ الْإِنْسَانِ آتِيًا فِي مَلَكُوتِهِ».

Chapter 17

¹ وَبَعْدَ سِتَّةِ أَيَّامٍ، أَخَذَ يَسُوعُ بُطْرُسَ وَيَعْقُوبَ وَيُوحَنَّا أَخَاهُ، وَصَعِدَ بِهِمْ عَلَى انْفِرَادٍ إِلَى جَبَلٍ عَالٍ، ² وَتَجَلَّى أَمَامَهُمْ، فَسَبَّحَ وَجْهَهُ كَالشَّمْسِ، وَصَارَتْ ثِيَابُهُ بَيَضَاءَ كَالثُورِ. ³ وَإِذَا مُوسَى وَإِيلِيَّا قَدْ طَهَّرَا لَهُمْ بِتَحَدَّثَانِ مَعَهُ. ⁴ فَبَدَأَ بُطْرُسُ يَقُولُ لِيَسُوعَ: «يَا رَبِّ، مَا أَحْسَنَ أَنْ تَبْقَى هُنَا! فَإِذَا شِئْتُ، أَنْصُبُ هُنَا ثَلَاثَ خِيَامٍ: وَاحِدَةً لَكَ، وَوَاحِدَةً لِمُوسَى، وَوَاحِدَةً لِيِيلِيَّا». ⁵ وَبَيْنَمَا كَانَ يَتَكَلَّمُ، إِذَا سَخَابُهُ مُبِيرُهُ قَدْ ظَلَّلَهُمْ، وَجَاءَ صَوْتُ مِنَ السَّحَابَةِ قَائِلًا: «هَذَا هُوَ ابْنِي الْحَبِيبُ الَّذِي سُرَرْتُ بِهِ كُلَّ سُرُورٍ. لَهُ اسْمَعُوا!» ⁶ فَلَمَّا سَمِعَ التَّلَامِيذُ الصَّوْتَ، وَقَعُوا عَلَى وُجُوهِهِمْ مُرْتَعِبِينَ جِدًّا. ⁷ فَاقْتَرَبَ مِنْهُمْ يَسُوعُ وَلَمَسَهُمْ وَقَالَ: «انْهَضُوا وَلَا تَرْتَعِبُوا!» ⁸ فَرَفَعُوا أَنْطَارَهُمْ، فَلَمْ يَرَوْا إِلَّا يَسُوعَ وَحْدَهُ.

⁹ وَبَيْنَمَا هُمْ تَارِلُونَ مِنَ الْجَبَلِ، أَوْصَاهُمْ يَسُوعُ قَائِلًا: «لَا تُخْبِرُوا أَحَدًا بِمَا رَأَيْتُمْ حَتَّى يَقُومَ ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ مِنْ بَيْنِ الْأَمْوَاتِ». ¹⁰ فَسَأَلَهُ تَلَامِيذُهُ: «لِمَاذَا إِذَنْ يَقُولُ الْكِتَبَةُ إِنَّ إِيلِيَّا لَابُدَّ أَنْ يَأْتِيَ أَوَّلًا؟» ¹¹ فَأَجَابَهُمْ قَائِلًا: «حَقًّا، إِنَّ إِيلِيَّا يَأْتِي أَوَّلًا وَيُصْلِحُ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ. ¹² عَلَى أَنِّي أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: قَدْ جَاءَ إِيلِيَّا، وَلَمْ يَعْرِفُوهُ، بَلْ قَعَلُوا بِهِ كُلَّ مَا سَاءُوا. كَذَلِكَ ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ أَيْضًا عَلَى وَشِكِّ أَنْ يَتَّالَمَ عَلَى أَيْدِيهِمْ». ¹³ عِنْدَئِذٍ فَهِمَ التَّلَامِيذُ أَنَّهُ كَلَّمَهُمْ عَنْ يُوحَنَّا الْمَعْمَدَانِ.

¹⁴ وَلَمَّا وَصَلُوا إِلَى الْجَمْعِ، تَقَدَّمَ رَجُلٌ إِلَى يَسُوعَ، وَجَنَّا أَمَامَهُ، ¹⁵ وَقَالَ: «يَا سَيِّدُ، ارْحَمِ ابْنِي لِأَنَّهُ مُصَابٌ بِالصَّرَعِ، وَهُوَ يَتَعَدَّبُ عَذَابًا شَدِيدًا. وَكَثِيرًا مَا يَسْقُطُ فِي النَّارِ أَوْ فِي الْمَاءِ. ¹⁶ وَقَدْ أَخَصَرْتُهُ إِلَى تَلَامِيذِكَ، فَلَمْ يَسْتَطِيعُوا أَنْ يَشْفُوهُ». ¹⁷ فَأَجَابَ يَسُوعُ قَائِلًا: «أَنْتَهَا الْجَبَلُ غَيْرَ الْمُؤْمِنِ وَالْأَعْوَجُ، إِلَى مَتَى أَبْقَى مَعَكُمْ؟ إِلَى مَتَى أَخْتَمِلُكُمْ؟ أَخْصِرُوهُ إِلَيَّ هُنَا!» ¹⁸ وَزَجَرَ يَسُوعُ الشَّيْطَانَ، فَخَرَجَ مِنَ الصَّبِيِّ، وَشَفَى الصَّبِيَّ مِنْ تِلْكَ الْبَهَاغَةِ. ¹⁹ ثُمَّ تَقَدَّمَ التَّلَامِيذُ إِلَى يَسُوعَ عَلَى انْفِرَادٍ وَسَأَلُوهُ: «لِمَاذَا عَجَزْنَا بِحُجْنٍ أَنْ تَطْرُدَ الشَّيْطَانَ؟» ²⁰ أَجَابَهُمْ: «لِقِلَّةِ إِيْمَانِكُمْ. فَالْحَقُّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: لَوْ كَانَ لَكُمْ إِيْمَانٌ مِثْلُ بُرَّةٍ خَزْدَلٍ، لَكُنْتُمْ تَقُولُونَ لِهَذَا الْجَبَلِ: ائْتِقِلْ مِنْ هُنَا إِلَى هُنَاكَ، فَيَنْتَقِلُ، وَلَا يَسْتَجِيلُ عَلَيْكُمْ شَيْءٌ. ²¹ أَمَّا هَذَا النَّوعُ مِنَ الشَّيَاطِينِ، فَلَا يُطْرَدُ إِلَّا بِالصَّلَاةِ وَالصَّوْمِ».

²² وَبَيْنَمَا كَانُوا يَتَجَمَّعُونَ فِي الْجَلِيلِ، قَالَ يَسُوعُ لِتَلَامِيذِهِ: «ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ عَلَى وَشِكِّ أَنْ يُسَلَّمَ إِلَى أَيْدِي النَّاسِ، ²³ فَيَقْتُلُوهُ. وَفِي الْيَوْمِ الثَّلَاثِ يُقَامُ». فَخَرَبُوا حُزْنًا شَدِيدًا.

²⁴ وَلَمَّا وَصَلُوا إِلَى كَفَرْنَاخُومَ، جَاءَ جُبَاهُ صَرِيحَةُ الدَّرْهَمَيْنِ لِلْهَيْكَلِ إِلَى بُطْرُسَ، وَقَالُوا: «أَلَا يُؤَدِّي مُعْلَمُكُمْ الدَّرْهَمَيْنِ؟» فَأَجَابَ: «بَلَى!»

²⁵ وَمَا إِنَّ دَخَلَ بُطْرُسُ الْبَيْتَ، حَتَّى سَأَلَهُ يَسُوعُ: «مَا رَأَيْتُكَ يَا سَمْعَانُ: مِمَّنْ يَسْتَوْفِي مُلُوكُ الْأَرْضِ الْجَزِيَّةَ أَوِ الصَّرِيَّةَ؟ أَمِنْ أَتْنَاءِ يَلَادِهِمْ، أَمْ مِنَ الْأَجَانِبِ؟» ²⁶ أَجَابَ بُطْرُسُ: «مِنَ الْأَجَانِبِ». فَقَالَ لَهُ يَسُوعُ: «إِذَنْ الْأَتْنَاءُ أَخْرَاجُ، ²⁷ وَلَكِنْ لِكَيْ لَا تَبْعَ لَهُمْ عَثْرَةً، اذْهَبْ إِلَى الْبُخْعِرَةِ، وَأَلْقِ صِنَارَةَ الصَّيْدِ؛ وَأَمْسِكِ السَّمَكَةَ الَّتِي تَطْلُعُ أَوَّلًا، ثُمَّ افْتَحْ فَمَهَا تَجِدْ فِيهِ قِطْعَةً تَقْدِ يَقِيمَةَ ارْتَبَعَةِ دَرَاهِمَ، فَخُذْهَا وَادْفَعْ الصَّرِيَّةَ عَنِّي وَعَنْكَ!»

Chapter 18

¹ فِي تِلْكَ السَّاعَةِ، تَقَدَّمَ التَّلَامِيذُ إِلَى يَسُوعَ بِسْأَلَوْتِهِ: «مَنْ هُوَ الْأَعْظَمُ، إِذَنْ، فِي مَلَكَوَتِ السَّمَاوَاتِ؟» ² قَدَعَا إِلَيْهِ وَلَدًا صَغِيرًا وَأَوْقَفَهُ وَسَطَهُمْ، ³ وَقَالَ: «الْحَقُّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ إِنْ كُنْتُمْ لَا تَتَحَوَّلُونَ وَتَصِيرُونَ مِثْلَ الْأَوْلَادِ الصَّغَارِ، فَلَنْ تَدْخُلُوا مَلَكَوَتِ السَّمَاوَاتِ أَبَدًا. ⁴ فَمَنْ اتَّصَعَ قَضَارَ مِثْلَ هَذَا الْوَلَدِ الصَّغِيرِ، فَهُوَ الْأَعْظَمُ فِي مَلَكَوَتِ السَّمَاوَاتِ. ⁵ وَمَنْ قَبِلَ بِاسْمِي وَلَدًا صَغِيرًا مِثْلَ هَذَا، فَقَدْ قَبِلَنِي.

⁶ وَمَنْ كَانَ عَنَتَهُ لِأَحَدٍ هَؤُلَاءِ الصَّغَارِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ بِي، فَأَفْصَلُ لَهُ لَوْ غُلِقَ فِي عُنُقِهِ حَجَرُ الرَّحَى وَأُغْرِقَ فِي أَعْمَاقِ الْبَحْرِ. ⁷ الْوَيْلُ لِلْعَالَمِ مِنَ الْعَتَرَاتِ! فَلَا بُدَّ أَنْ تَأْتِيَ الْعَتَرَاتُ؛ وَلَكِنْ الْوَيْلُ لِمَنْ تَأْتِي الْعَتَرَاتُ عَلَى يَدِهِ! ⁸ فَإِنْ كَانَتْ بَذْكُ أَوْ رَجُلُكَ قَحًّا لَكَ، فَأَقْطَعْهَا وَأَلْقِهَا عَنْكَ: أَفْضَلُ لَكَ أَنْ تَدْخُلَ الْحَيَاةَ وَبَذْكُ أَوْ رَجُلُكَ مَقْطُوعَةً، مِنْ أَنْ تُطْرَحَ فِي النَّارِ الْأَبَدِيَّةِ. ⁹ وَإِنْ كَانَتْ عَيْنُكَ قَحًّا لَكَ، فَأَقْلَعْهَا وَأَلْقِهَا عَنْكَ: أَفْضَلُ لَكَ أَنْ تَدْخُلَ الْحَيَاةَ وَعَيْنُكَ مَقْلُوعَةً، مِنْ أَنْ تُطْرَحَ فِي جَهَنَّمَ النَّارَ وَلَكَ عَيْنَانِ. ¹⁰ إِنَّا كُمْ أَنْ تَحْتَقِرُوا أَحَدًا مِنْ هَؤُلَاءِ الصَّغَارِ! فَإِنِّي أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنْ مَلَائِكَتُهُمْ فِي السَّمَاءِ مُشَاهِدُونَ كُلِّ جَبِينٍ وَجْهَ أَبِي الَّذِي فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ.

¹¹ فَإِنَّ ابْنَ الْإِنْسَانِ قَدْ جَاءَ لِكَيْ يُخَلِّصَ الْهَالِكِينَ. ¹² مَا رَأَيْتُمْ فِي إِنْسَانٍ كَانَ عِنْدَهُ مِثْلُ خَرْوفٍ، فَصَلَّ وَاجِدَ مِنْهَا: أَفَلَا يَتْرُكُ النَّسْعَةَ وَالنَّسْعِيَّ فِي الْجِبَالِ، وَيَذْهَبُ يَتَخَطَّى عَنِ الصَّالِّ؟ ¹³ الْحَقُّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُ إِذَا وَجَدَهُ، فَإِنَّهُ يَفْرَحُ بِهِ أَكْثَرَ مِنْ قَرَجِهِ بِالنَّسْعَةِ وَالنَّسْعِيَّ الَّتِي لَمْ تَصِلْ! ¹⁴ وَهَكَذَا، لَا يَشَاءُ أَبُوكُمْ الَّذِي فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ أَنْ يَهْلِكَ وَاحِدٌ مِنْ هَؤُلَاءِ الصَّغَارِ.

¹⁵ إِنْ أَحْطَأَ إِلَيْكَ أَحَدٌ، فَادْهَبْ إِلَيْهِ وَعَايِنْتَهُ بَيْنَكَ وَبَيْنَهُ عَلَى انْفِرَادٍ. فَإِذَا سَمِعَ لَكَ، تَكُونُ قَدْ رِبَحْتَ أَخَاكَ. ¹⁶ وَإِذَا لَمْ يَسْمَعْ، فَخُذْ مَعَكَ أَخَاً آخَرَ أَوْ اثْنَيْنِ، حَتَّى يَنْبُتَ كُلُّ أَمْرٍ بِشَهَادَةِ شَاهِدَيْنِ أَوْ ثَلَاثَةٍ. ¹⁷ فَإِذَا لَمْ يَسْمَعْ لِهَمَّا، فَأَعْرِضِ الْأَمْرَ عَلَى الْكَنِيسَةِ. فَإِذَا لَمْ يَسْمَعْ لِلْكَنِيسَةِ أَيْضًا، فَلْيَكُنْ عِنْدَكَ كَالْوَتَنِ وَجَائِبِ الصَّرَائِبِ. ¹⁸ فَالْحَقُّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنْ كُلُّ مَا تَرِبَطْتُمْ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ يَكُونُ قَدْ رِبَطَ فِي السَّمَاءِ، وَمَا تَخْلُوتُمْ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ يَكُونُ قَدْ خُلَّ فِي السَّمَاءِ. ¹⁹ وَأَيْضًا أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِذَا اتَّفَقَ اثْنَانِ مِنْكُمْ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ فِي أَمْرٍ، مَهْمَا كَانَ مَا يَطْلُبَانِهِ، فَإِنَّ ذَلِكَ يَكُونُ لَهُمَا مِنْ قِبَلِ أَبِي الَّذِي فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ. ²⁰ فَإِنَّهُ خِيَّتُمَا اجْتَمَعَ اثْنَانِ أَوْ ثَلَاثَةٌ بِاسْمِي، فَأَنَا أَكُونُ فِي وَسْطِهِمْ».

²¹ عِنْدَئِذٍ تَقَدَّمَ إِلَيْهِ بُطْرُسُ وَسَأَلَهُ: «يَا رَبُّ، كَمْ مَرَّةً يُخْطِئُ إِلَيَّ أَخِي فَأَعْفِرَ لَهُ؟ هَلْ إِلَى سَبْعِ مَرَّاتٍ؟» ²² فَأَجَابَهُ يَسُوعُ: «لَا إِلَى سَبْعِ مَرَّاتٍ، بَلْ إِلَى سَبْعِينَ سَبْعَ مَرَّاتٍ! ²³ لِهَذَا السَّبَبِ، يُسَبِّهُ مَلَكَوَتِ السَّمَاوَاتِ بِإِنْسَانٍ مَلِكٍ أَرَادَ أَنْ يُخَاسِبَ عَبِيدَهُ. ²⁴ فَلَمَّا شَرَعَ يُخَاسِبُهُمْ، أَحْصَرَ إِلَيْهِ وَاحِدٌ مَذْبُوبٌ بِعِشْرَةِ آلَافٍ وَرَبَّةٍ. ²⁵ وَإِذْ لَمْ يَكُنْ عِنْدَهُ مَا يُوفِي بِهِ دَيْنَهُ، أَمَرَ سَيِّدُهُ بِأَنْ يُبَاعَ هُوَ وَوَرَجَتُهُ وَأَوْلَادُهُ وَكُلُّ مَا يَمْلِكُ لِیُوفِيَ الدَّيْنَ. ²⁶ لَكِنَّ الْعَبْدَ خَرَّ أَمَامَهُ سَاجِدًا وَقَائِلًا: يَا سَيِّدُ، أُمْهِلْنِي فَأُوفِيَ لَكَ الدَّيْنَ كُلَّهُ. ²⁷ فَاسْتَقْبَلَ سَيِّدُ ذَلِكَ الْعَبْدِ عَلَيْهِ، فَاطْلُقَ سَرَاحَهُ، وَسَامَحَهُ بِالْذَّيْنِ.

²⁸ وَلَكِنْ لَمَّا خَرَجَ ذَلِكَ الْعَبْدُ، قَصَدَ وَاحِدًا مِنْ رُفُلَائِهِ الْعَبِيدِ كَانَ مَذْبُوبًا لَهُ يَمْنَةً دِينَارًا. فَخَبِصَ عَلَيْهِ وَأَخَذَ بِخِتَافِهِ قَائِلًا: أَوْفِينِي مَا عَلَيْكَ! ²⁹ فَكَرَعَ رَمْلَهُ الْعَبْدُ أَمَامَهُ وَقَالَ مُتَوَسِّلًا: أُمْهِلْنِي فَأُوفِيَكَ! ³⁰ فَلَمْ يَقْبَلْ بَلْ مَضَى وَأَلْقَاهُ فِي السَّجْنِ حَتَّى يُوفِيَ مَا عَلَيْهِ. ³¹ وَإِذْ شَاهَدَ رُفُلَاؤُهُ الْعَبْدَ مَا جَرَى، خَزَنُوا جِدًّا، فَمَضَوْا وَأَخْبَرُوا سَيِّدَهُمْ بِكُلِّ مَا جَرَى. ³² فَاسْتَدْعَاهُ سَيِّدُهُ وَقَالَ لَهُ: أَيُّهَا الْعَبْدُ الشَّرِيرُ، ذَلِكَ الدَّيْنُ كُلُّهُ سَامَخْتُكَ بِهِ لِأَنَّكَ تَوَسَّلْتَ إِلَيَّ. ³³ أَفَمَا كَانَ يَجِبُ أَنْ تَرْحَمَ رَمْلِكَ الْعَبْدَ كَمَا رَحِمْتُكَ أَنَا؟ ³⁴ وَإِذْ تَارَ غَضَبُ سَيِّدِهِ عَلَيْهِ، دَفَعَهُ إِلَى الْجَلَادِينَ لِيُعَذِّبُوهُ حَتَّى يُوفِيَ كُلَّ مَا عَلَيْهِ. ³⁵ هَكَذَا يَفْعَلُ بِكُمْ أَبِي السَّمَاوِيِّ إِنْ لَمْ تَغْفِرْ كُلَّ مَنْ لَكُمْ مِنْ قَلْبِهِ».

Chapter 19

- ¹ بَعْدَمَا أَنهَى يَسُوعُ هَذَا الْكَلَامَ، انْتَقَلَ مِنَ الْجَلِيلِ ذَاهِبًا إِلَى تَوَاجِي مُنْطَقَةِ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ مَا وَرَاءَ نَهْرِ الْأُرْدُنِّ. ² وَتَبِعَتْهُ جُمُوعٌ كَثِيرَةٌ، فَسَفَى مَرْصَاهُمْ هُنَاكَ.
- ³ وَتَقَدَّمَ إِلَيْهِ بَعْضُ الْقَرِيبِيِّينَ يُجَرِّبُونَهُ، فَسَأَلُوهُ: «هَلْ تَجِلُّ لِلرَّجُلِ أَنْ يُطْلَقَ رَوْجَتُهُ لَأَيِّ سَبَبٍ؟» ⁴ فَأَجَابَهُمْ قَائِلًا: «أَلَمْ تَقْرَأُوا أَنَّ الْخَالِقَ جَعَلَ الْإِنْسَانَ مِنْذُ الْبَدْءِ ذَكَرًا وَأُنْثَى، ⁵ وَقَالَ: لِذَلِكَ يَتْرُكُ الرَّجُلُ أَبَاهُ وَأُمَّهُ وَيَتَّحِدُ بِرَوْجَتِهِ، فَيَصِيرُ الْاِثْنَانِ جَسَدًا وَاحِدًا؟ ⁶ فَلَيْسَا فِيمَا بَعْدُ اِثْنَيْنِ، بَلْ جَسَدًا وَاحِدًا. فَلَا يَتَرَقَّقَنَّ الْإِنْسَانُ مَا جَمَعَهُ اللَّهُ!» ⁷ فَسَأَلُوهُ: «فَلِمَاذَا أَوْصَى مُوسَى بِأَنْ تُعْطَى الرَّوْجَةُ وَثِيقَةُ طَلَاقٍ فَيُطْلَقُ؟» ⁸ أَجَابَ: «يَسْتَبِيبُ قِسَاوَهُ فُلُوبِكُمْ، سَمَحَ لَكُمْ مُوسَى بِتَطْلِيلِ رَوْجَاتِكُمْ. وَلَكِنْ الْأَمْرُ لَمْ يَكُنْ هَكَذَا مِنْذُ الْبَدْءِ. ⁹ وَلَكِنِّي أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ الَّذِي يُطْلَقُ رَوْجَتُهُ لِغَيْرِ عِلَّةٍ الرَّثَى، وَبِتَرَوُّجٍ يَعْبرُهَا، فَإِنَّهُ يَتْرِكُ الرَّثَى. وَالَّذِي يَتَرَوَّجُ بِمُطْلَقَةٍ، يَتْرِكُ الرَّثَى.» ¹⁰ فَقَالَ لَهُ تَلَامِيذُهُ: «إِنْ كَانَتْ هَذِهِ حَالَةُ الرَّوْجِ مَعَ الرَّوْجَةِ، فَعَدَمُ الرِّوَاكِ أَفْضَلُ!» ¹¹ فَأَجَابَهُمْ: «هَذَا الْكَلَامُ لَا يَقْبَلُهُ الْجَمِيعُ، بَلِ الَّذِينَ أُبْعِمَ عَلَيْهِمْ بِذَلِكَ. ¹² فَإِنَّ بَعْضَ الْخَصِيَّانِ يُؤَلِّدُونَ مِنْ بَطُونِ أَهْلَانِهِمْ خَصِيَّانًا؛ وَبَعْضُهُمْ قَدْ خَصَّاهُمْ النَّاسُ؛ وَغَيْرُهُمْ قَدْ خَصَّوْا أَنْفُسَهُمْ مِنْ أَجْلِ مَلَكَوَتِ السَّمَاوَاتِ. فَمَنْ اسْتَطَاعَ أَنْ يَقْبَلَ هَذَا، فَلْيَقْبَلْهُ!»
- ¹³ ثُمَّ قَدَّمَ إِلَيْهِ بَعْضُهُمْ أَوْلَادًا صِغَارًا لِيَضَعَ يَدَيْهِ عَلَيْهِمْ وَيُصَلِّيَ، فَزَجَرَهُمُ التَّلَامِيذُ. ¹⁴ وَلَكِنْ يَسُوعُ قَالَ: «دَعُوا الصِّغَارَ يَأْتُونَ إِلَيَّ وَلَا تَمْنَعُوهُمْ، لِأَنَّ لِمِثْلِ هَؤُلَاءِ مَلَكَوَتِ السَّمَاوَاتِ!» ¹⁵ وَوَضَعَ يَدَيْهِ عَلَيْهِمْ، ثُمَّ دَهَبَ مِنْ هُنَاكَ.
- ¹⁶ وَإِذَا سَابَّ بِتَقَدُّمِ إِلَيْهِ وَتَسْأَلُ: «أَيُّهَا الْمُعَلِّمُ الصَّالِحُ، أَيُّ صَلَاحٍ أَعْمَلُ لِأَخْضَلِ عَلَى الْحَيَاةِ الْآبِدِيَّةِ؟» ¹⁷ فَأَجَابَهُ: «لِمَاذَا تَسْأَلُنِي عَنِ الصَّالِحِ؟ وَاحِدٌ هُوَ الصَّالِحُ. وَلَكِنْ، إِنْ أَرَدْتَ أَنْ تَدْخُلَ الْحَيَاةَ، فَاعْمَلْ بِالْوَصَايَا.» ¹⁸ فَسَأَلَ: «أَيُّهُ وَصَايَا؟» أَجَابَهُ يَسُوعُ: «لَا تَقْتُلْ، لَا تَزْنِ؛ لَا تَسْرِقْ؛ لَا تَشْهَدْ بِالزُّورِ؛ ¹⁹ أَكْرِمِ أَبَاكَ وَأُمَّكَ؛ وَأَجِبْ قَرِيبَكَ كَتَقْفِيكَ.» ²⁰ قَالَ لَهُ السَّابُّ: «هَذِهِ كُلُّهَا عَمِلْتُ بِهَا مِنْذُ صَغُرِي، فَمَاذَا يَنْقُصُنِي بَعْدُ؟» ²¹ فَأَجَابَهُ يَسُوعُ: «إِنْ أَرَدْتَ أَنْ تَكُونَ كَامِلًا، فَادْهَبْ وَبِعْ كُلَّ مَا تَمْلِكُ، وَوَرِّعْ عَلَى الْفُقَرَاءِ، فَيَكُونَ لَكَ كَثْرٌ فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ. وَتَعَالَ اتَّبِعْنِي!» ²² فَلَمَّا سَمِعَ السَّابُّ هَذَا الْكَلَامَ، مَضَى خَائِبًا لِأَنَّهُ كَانَ صَاحِبَ ثَرَوْهٍ كَبِيرَةٍ.
- ²³ فَقَالَ يَسُوعُ لِتَلَامِيذِهِ: «الْحَقُّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُ مِنَ الصَّعْبِ عَلَى الْغَنِيِّ أَنْ يَدْخُلَ مَلَكَوَتِ السَّمَاوَاتِ. ²⁴ وَأَيْضًا أَقُولُ: إِنَّهُ لَأَسْهَلُ أَنْ يَدْخُلَ الْجَمَلُ فِي ثَقْبِ إِبْرَةٍ مِنْ أَنْ يَدْخُلَ الْغَنِيُّ مَلَكَوَتِ اللَّهِ.» ²⁵ فَذَهَبَ التَّلَامِيذُ جِدًّا لَمَّا سَمِعُوا ذَلِكَ، وَسَأَلُوا: «إِذَنْ، مَنْ يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يَنْجُو؟» ²⁶ فَتَطَرَّ إِلَيْهِمْ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «هَذَا مُسْتَحِيلٌ عِنْدَ النَّاسِ. أَمَّا عِنْدَ اللَّهِ، فَكُلُّ شَيْءٍ مُسْتَطَاعٌ!»
- ²⁷ عِنْدَئِذٍ قَالَ بُطْرُسُ: «هَا تَخُنْ قَدْ تَرَكْنَا كُلَّ شَيْءٍ وَتَبِعْنَاكَ، فَمَاذَا يَكُونُ تَصِيبُنَا؟» ²⁸ فَأَجَابَهُمْ يَسُوعُ: «الْحَقُّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُ فِي زَمَنِ التَّجْدِيدِ، عِنْدَمَا يَجْلِسُ ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ عَلَى عَرْشِ مَجْدِهِ، تَجْلِسُونَ أَتَمُّ الَّذِينَ يَتَّبِعُونَنِي عَلَى اثْنَيْ عَشَرَ عَرْشًا لِتَدِينُوا أَسْبَاطَ إِسْرَائِيلَ الْاِثْنَيْ عَشَرَ. ²⁹ فَأَيُّ مَنْ تَرَكَ بُيُوتًا أَوْ إِخْوَةً أَوْ أَخَوَاتٍ أَوْ آبَا أَوْ أُمَّا أَوْ أَوْلَادًا أَوْ أَرَاصِي مِنْ أَجْلِ اسْمِي، فَإِنَّهُ يَتَنَالُ مِثْلَ مِثَّةٍ ضِعْفٍ وَتَرِثُ الْحَيَاةَ الْآبِدِيَّةَ. ³⁰ وَلَكِنْ أَوْلُونَ كَثِيرُونَ يَصِيرُونَ آخِرِينَ، وَآخِرُونَ كَثِيرُونَ يَصِيرُونَ أَوَّلِينَ.

Chapter 20

- ¹ فَإِنَّ مَلَكَوتَ السَّمَاوَاتِ مُبْتَنًى بِإِنْسَانٍ رَبِّ بَيْتٍ خَرَجَ فِي الصَّبَاحِ الْبَاكِرِ لِيَسْتَأْجِرَ عُمَّالًا لِكَرْمِهِ، ² وَاتَّفَقَ مَعَ الْعُمَّالِ عَلَى أَنْ يَدْفَعَ لِكُلِّ مِنْهُمْ دِينَارًا فِي الْيَوْمِ، وَأَرْسَلَهُمْ إِلَى كَرْمِهِ. ³ ثُمَّ خَرَجَ نَحْوَ السَّاعَةِ الثَّاسِعَةِ صَبَاحًا، فَلَقِيَ فِي سَاحَةِ الْمَدِينَةِ عُمَّالًا آخَرِينَ يَلَا عَمَلًا، ⁴ فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: اذْهَبُوا أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا وَعَمَلُوا فِي كَرْمِي فَأَعْطِيكُمْ مَا يَجِبُ لَكُمْ! فَذَهَبُوا. ⁵ ثُمَّ خَرَجَ إِلَى السَّاحَةِ أَيْضًا نَحْوَ السَّاعَةِ الثَّانِيَةِ عَشْرَةَ طَهْرًا. ثُمَّ نَحْوَ الثَّالِثَةِ بَعْدَ الطَّهْرِ، أَرْسَلَ مَزِيدًا مِنَ الْعُمَّالِ إِلَى كَرْمِهِ. ⁶ وَنَحْوَ السَّاعَةِ الْخَامِسَةِ بَعْدَ الطَّهْرِ، خَرَجَ أَيْضًا فَلَقِيَ عُمَّالًا آخَرِينَ يَلَا عَمَلًا، فَسَأَلَهُمْ: لِمَاذَا تَقْفُونَ هُنَا طُولَ النَّهَارِ يَلَا عَمَلًا؟ ⁷ أَجَابُوهُ: لِأَنَّهُ لَمْ يَسْتَأْجِرْنَا أَحَدٌ. فَقَالَ: اذْهَبُوا أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا إِلَى كَرْمِي! ⁸ وَعِنْدَمَا خَلَّ الْمَسَاءُ، قَالَ رَبُّ الْكَرْمِ لَوَكِيلِهِ: ادْعُ الْعُمَّالَ وَادْفَعْ الْأَجْرَةَ مُبْتَدِئًا بِالْآخِرِينَ وَمُنْتَهِيًا إِلَى الْأَوَّلِينَ. ⁹ فَجَاءَ الَّذِينَ عَمَلُوا مِنَ السَّاعَةِ الْخَامِسَةِ وَأَخَذَ كُلُّ مِنْهُمْ دِينَارًا. ¹⁰ فَلَمَّا جَاءَ الْأَوَّلُونَ، طَلَبُوا أَنَّهُمْ سَيَأْخُذُونَ أَكْثَرَ. وَلَكِنَّ كُلَّ وَاحِدٍ مِنْهُمْ تَال دِينَارًا وَاحِدًا. ¹¹ وَفِيمَا هُمْ يَقْبِضُونَ الدِّينَارَ، تَذَمَّرُوا عَلَى رَبِّ الْبَيْتِ، ¹² قَائِلِينَ: هَؤُلَاءِ الْآخِرُونَ عَمَلُوا سَاعَةً وَاحِدَةً فَقَطْ، وَأَنْتِ قَدْ سَاوَيْتَهُمْ بِنَا تَحُنُّ الَّذِينَ عَمَلْنَا طُولَ النَّهَارِ نَحْتِ حَرِّ الشَّمْسِ! ¹³ فَأَجَابَ وَاحِدًا مِنْهُمْ: يَا صَاحِبِي، أَنَا مَا ظَلَمْتُكَ! أَلَمْ تَتَّفَقْ مَعِي عَلَى دِينَارٍ؟ ¹⁴ حُذْ مَا هُوَ لَكَ وَأَمْضِ فِي سَبِيلِكَ: قَاتًا أَرِيدُ أَنْ أُعْطِيَ هَذَا الْآخِرَ مِثْلَكَ. ¹⁵ أَمَا يَجِبُ لِي أَنْ أَنْصَرِفَ بِمَا لِي كَمَا أَرِيدُ؟ أَمْ أَنْ عَيْتَكَ بِشَرِّيرَةٍ لِأَنِّي أَنَا صَالِحٌ؟ ¹⁶ فَهَكَذَا يَصِيرُ الْآخِرُونَ أَوَّلِينَ، وَالْأَوَّلُونَ آخِرِينَ.
- ¹⁷ وَفِيمَا كَانَ يَسُوعُ صَاعِدًا إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ، انْتَرَدَ بِالْتَّلَامِيذِ الْاِثْنَيْ عَشَرَ فِي الطَّرِيقِ، وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: ¹⁸ «هَا تَحُنُّ صَاعِدُونَ إِلَى أُورُشَلِيمَ، حَيْثُ يُسَلِّمُ ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ إِلَى رُؤَسَاءِ الْكَهَنَةِ، وَالْكَتَبَةِ، فَيَحْكُمُونَ عَلَيْهِ بِالْمَوْتِ، ¹⁹ وَيُسَلِّمُونَهُ لِأَيْدِي الْأُمَمِ، فَيَسْخَرُونَ مِنْهُ وَيَجْلِدُونَهُ وَيَضْلِبُونَهُ. وَلَكِنَّهُ فِي الْيَوْمِ الثَّالِثِ يَقُومُ».
- ²⁰ فَتَقَدَّمَتْ إِلَيْهِ أُمُّ ابْنِي رَبِّي وَهُمَا مَعَهَا، وَسَجَدَتْ لَهُ تَطَلُّبٌ مِنْهُ مَعْرِفًا. ²¹ فَقَالَ لَهَا: «مَاذَا تُرِيدِينَ؟» أَجَابَتْ: «قُلْ أَنْ يَجْلِسَ ابْنَايَ هَذَانِ: أَحَدُهُمَا عَنْ يَمِينِكَ، وَالْآخَرُ عَنْ يَسَارِكَ، فِي مَمْلَكَتِكَ!» ²² فَأَجَابَ يَسُوعُ قَائِلًا لِيَعْقُوبَ وَيُوحَنَّا: «أَنْتُمَا لَا تَدْرِيَانِ مَا تَطْلُبَانِ! أَتَقْدِرَانِ أَنْ تَسْرُبَا الْبُكَائِينَ الَّتِي سَيَأْسُرُهُمَا؟» أَجَابَاهُ: «نَعَمْ، نَقْدِرُ!» ²³ فَقَالَ لَهُمَا: «كَأْسِي سَوْفَ تَسْرُبَانِ. أَمَّا الْجُلُوسُ عَنْ يَمِينِي وَعَنْ يَسَارِي، فَلَيْسَ لِي أَنْ أُمْنَحَهُ إِلَّا لِلَّذِينَ أَعَدَّهُ أَبِي لَهُمْ!»
- ²⁴ وَعِنْدَمَا سَمِعَ التَّلَامِيذُ الْعَشْرَةَ بِذَلِكَ، اغْتَابُوا مِنَ الْآخَوِينَ ²⁵ فَاسْتَدْعَاهُمْ يَسُوعُ جَمِيعًا وَقَالَ: «تَعْلَمُونَ أَنَّ خُكَّامَ الْأُمَمِ يَسُودُونَهُمْ، وَعُظَمَاءَهُمْ يَتَسَلَّطُونَ عَلَيْهِمْ. ²⁶ وَأَمَّا أَنْتُمْ، فَلَا يَكُنْ ذَلِكَ بَيْنَكُمْ، وَإِنَّمَا أَيُّ مَنْ أَرَادَ أَنْ يَصِيرَ عَظِيمًا يَتَّخِذُ لَكُمْ خَادِمًا، ²⁷ وَأَيُّ مَنْ أَرَادَ أَنْ يَصِيرَ أَوَّلًا فِيكُمْ، فَلْيَكُنْ لَكُمْ عَبْدًا، ²⁸ فَهَكَذَا ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ: قَدْ جَاءَ لَا لِيُخْدَمَ، بَلْ لِيُخْدَمَ وَيَبْذُلَ نَفْسَهُ فِدْيَةً عَنْ كَثِيرِينَ».
- ²⁹ وَفِيمَا كَانَ يَسُوعُ وَتِلَامِيذُهُ يُعَادِرُونَ أَرِيخَا، تَبِعَهُ جَمْعٌ كَثِيرٌ. ³⁰ وَإِذَا أَعْمَتَانِ كَانَا جَالِسَيْنِ عَلَى جَانِبِ الطَّرِيقِ، مَا إِنَّ سَمِعَا أَنَّ يَسُوعَ يَمُرُّ مِنْ هُنَاكَ، حَتَّى صَرَخَا: «ارْحَمْنَا يَا رَبُّ، يَا ابْنَ دَاوُدَ!» ³¹ وَلَكِنَّ الْجَمْعَ رَجَرَهُمَا لِيَسْكُنَا، فَأَخَذَا يَرِيدَانِ الصَّرَاخَ: «ارْحَمْنَا يَا رَبُّ، يَا ابْنَ دَاوُدَ!» ³² فَتَوَقَّفَ يَسُوعُ وَدَعَاهُمَا إِلَيْهِ، وَسَأَلَهُمَا: «مَاذَا تُرِيدَانِ أَنْ أَفْعَلَ لَكُمَا؟» ³³ أَجَابَاهُ: «أَنْ تَقْعَّ لَنَا عُيُنَتَا، يَا رَبُّ». ³⁴ فَأَخَذَتْهُ الشَّقَقَةُ عَلَيْهِمَا، وَلَمَسَ أَعْيُنَهُمَا، فَبَدَتْ لِي الْحَالُ عَادَتْ أَعْيُنُهُمَا تُبْصِرُ وَأَنْطَلَقَا يَتْبَعَانِيهِ.

Chapter 21

1 وَلَمَّا اقْتَرَبُوا مِنْ أُورُشَلِيمَ، وَوَصَلُوا إِلَى قَرْيَةٍ بَيْنَ قَاجِي عِنْدَ جَبَلِ الرَّثْنُونِ، أَرْسَلَ يَسُوعُ اثْنَيْنِ مِنْ تَلَامِيذِهِ،² قَائِلًا لَهُمَا: «ادْخُلَا الْقَرْيَةَ الْمُقَابِلَةَ لَكُمْ، تَجِدَا فِي الْخَالِ أَتَانًا مَرْبُوطَةً وَمَعَهَا جَحْشٌ، فَخَلَا رِبَاطَهُمَا وَأَخْضَرَاهُمَا إِلَيَّ.»³ فَإِنْ اعْتَرَضَكُمَا أَحَدٌ، قُولَا: الرَّبُّ يَخَاجُكِ إِلَيْهِمَا. وَفِي الْخَالِ يُزِيلُهُمَا.»⁴ وَقَدْ حَدَثَ هَذَا لِيَتِمَّ مَا قِيلَ بِلِسَانِ النَّبِيِّ الْقَائِلِ: «تَشْرُوا اثْنَتَيْ صِهْيُون: هَا هُوَ مَلِكُكُمْ قَادِمٌ إِلَيْكُمْ وَدِيعًا يَرْكُبُ عَلَى أَتَانٍ وَجَحْشٍ ابْنِ أَتَانٍ!»⁶ فَذَهَبَ التَّلْمِيذَانِ، وَفَعَلَا مَا أَمَرَهُمَا بِهِ يَسُوعُ،⁷ فَأَخْضَرَا الْأَتَانَ وَالْجَحْشَ، وَوَضَعَا عَلَيْهِمَا يَتَابِعُهُمَا، فَارْكَبَ.⁸ وَأَخَذَ جَمْعٌ كَثِيرٌ جِدًّا يَفْرَشُونَ الطَّرِيقَ يَتَابِعُهُمْ، وَأَخَذَ آخَرُونَ يَفْطَعُونَ أَغْصَانِ الشَّجَرِ وَيَفْرَشُونَ بِهَا الطَّرِيقَ.⁹ وَكَاتَبَ الْجُمُوعُ الَّتِي تَقْدُمُ يَسُوعَ وَالَّتِي مَشَتْ خَلْفَهُ تَهْنِئُ قَائِلَةً: «أَوْصِنَا لِإِنِّ دَاوُدَ! مُتَارِكُ الْإِثْمِ بِاسْمِ الرَّبِّ! أَوْصِنَا فِي الْأَعَالِي!»¹⁰ وَلَمَّا دَخَلَ يَسُوعُ أُورُشَلِيمَ، صَحَّتِ الْمَدِينَةُ كُلُّهَا، وَتَسَاءَلَ أَهْلُهَا: «مَنْ هُوَ هَذَا؟»¹¹ فَأَجَابَتِ الْجُمُوعُ: «هَذَا هُوَ يَسُوعُ النَّبِيُّ الَّذِي مِنَ النَّاصِرَةِ الْجَلِيلِ».

12 ثُمَّ دَخَلَ يَسُوعُ الْهَيْكَلَ، وَطَرَدَ مِنْ سَاحَتِهِ جَمِيعَ الَّذِينَ كَانُوا يَبِيعُونَ وَيَسْتَرُونَ؛ وَقَلَبَ مَوَائِدَ الصِّبَارَةِ وَمَقَاعِدَ بَاعَةِ الْحَمَامِ.¹³ وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «مَكْتُوبٌ: إِنَّ بَيْتِي بَيْتًا لِلصَّلَاةِ يُدْعَى. أَمَّا أَنْتُمْ فَجَعَلْتُمُوهُ مَغَارَةً لَصُوفٍ!»¹⁴ وَبَيْتُهُمَا هُوَ فِي الْهَيْكَلِ، تَقْدَمُ إِلَيْهِ غُمُيٌّ وَعُزْخٌ، فَسَيَاهُمُ.¹⁵ فَتَصَافِقُ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ، وَالْكَتَبَةُ، عِنْدَمَا رَأَوْا الْعَجَائِبَ الَّتِي أُجْرَاهَا، وَالْأَوْلَادُ فِي الْهَيْكَلِ يَهْتِفُونَ: «أَوْصِنَا لِإِنِّ دَاوُدَ!»¹⁶ فَسَأَلُوهُ: «أَتَسْمَعُ مَا يَقُولُهُ هَؤُلَاءِ؟» فَأَجَابَهُمْ يَسُوعُ: «نَعَمْ! أَلَمْ تَقْرَأُوا قَطُّ: مِنْ أَفْوَاهِ الْأَطْفَالِ وَالرُّضْعِ أَغْدَتُ تَسْبِيحًا؟»¹⁷ ثُمَّ فَارَقَهُمْ وَأَنْطَلَقَ خَارِجًا مِنَ الْمَدِينَةِ إِلَى قَرْيَةٍ بَيْنَ عَتَبَا، وَبَاتَ فِيهَا.

18 وَفِي صَبَاحِ الْيَوْمِ الثَّالِي، وَهُوَ رَاجِعٌ إِلَى الْمَدِينَةِ، جَازَعَ.¹⁹ وَإِذْ رَأَى شَجَرَةً يَبْنَى عَلَى جَانِبِ الطَّرِيقِ ائْتَجَّ إِلَيْهَا، وَلَكِنَّهُ لَمْ يَجِدْ عَلَيْهَا إِلَّا الْوَرَقَ، فَقَالَ لَهَا: «لَا يَكُنْ مِنْكَ ثَمَرٌ بَعْدُ إِلَى الْآبَاءِ!» فَتَيَسَّبَتِ الشَّجَرَةُ فِي الْخَالِ.²⁰ فَلَمَّا رَأَى التَّلَامِيذُ ذَلِكَ، دُهِشُوا وَقَالُوا: «مَا أَسْرَعَ مَا يَتَسَبَّتِ الشَّجَرَةُ!»²¹ فَأَجَابَهُمْ: «الْحَقُّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنْ كَانَ لَكُمْ إِيمَانٌ وَلَا تَشْكُونَ، فَإِنَّكُمْ تَعْمَلُونَ لَا مِثْلَ مَا عَمِلْتُ بِالْبَيْتَةِ وَخَشَبِ، بَلْ إِنْ كُنْتُمْ تَقُولُونَ لِهَذَا الْجَبَلِ: انْقَلِعْ وَأَنْطَرِخْ فِي الْبَحْرِ، فَإِنَّ ذَلِكَ يَحْدُثُ.»²² وَكُلُّ مَا تَطْلُبُونَهُ فِي الصَّلَاةِ بِإِيمَانٍ، تَنَالُونَهُ».

23 وَلَمَّا وَصَلَ إِلَى الْهَيْكَلِ وَأَخَذَ يُعَلِّمُ، تَقَدَّمَ إِلَيْهِ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَشُبُوحُ الشَّعْبِ، وَسَأَلُوهُ: «بِأَيِّ سُلْطَةٍ تَفْعَلُ مَا تَفْعَلُ؟ وَمِنْ مَتَى هَذِهِ السُّلْطَةُ؟»²⁴ فَأَجَابَهُمْ يَسُوعُ قَائِلًا: «وَأَنَا أَيْضًا أَسْأَلُكُمْ أَمْرًا وَاحِدًا، فَإِنْ أَجَبْتُمُونِي، أَقُولُ لَكُمْ أَنَا أَيْضًا بِأَيِّ سُلْطَةٍ أَفْعَلُ مَا أَفْعَلُ:»²⁵ مِنْ أَيْنَ كَانَتْ مَعْمُودِيَّةُ يُوَحْنَّا؟ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ أَمْ مِنَ النَّاسِ؟» فَتَسَاوَرُوا فِيمَا يَجْتَنِبُهُمْ قَائِلِينَ: «إِنْ قُلْنَا لَهُ إِنَّهَا مِنَ السَّمَاءِ، يَقُولُ لَنَا: قَلِمَادًا لَمْ تُصَدِّقُوهُ؟²⁶ وَإِنْ قُلْنَا: مِنَ النَّاسِ، يَخْشَى أَنْ يَتُورَ عَلَيْنَا جُمُوعُ الشَّعْبِ، لِأَنَّهُمْ كُلُّهُمْ يَعْتَبِرُونَ يُوَحْنَّا نَبِيًّا.»²⁷ فَأَجَابُوهُ: «لَا نَدْرِي!» فَزَدَ قَائِلًا: «وَلَا أَنَا أَقُولُ لَكُمْ بِأَيِّ سُلْطَةٍ أَفْعَلُ مَا أَفْعَلُ».

28 «مَا رَأَيْتُمْ؟ كَانَ لِإِنْسَانٍ وَلَدَانِ. فَصَدَّ أَوَّلُهُمَا وَقَالَ لَهُ: يَا وَلَدِي، اذْهَبِ الْيَوْمَ وَاعْمَلْ فِي كَرْمِي! لَا أُرِيدُ. وَلَكِنَّهُ بَعْدَ ذَلِكَ تَرِمَ وَذَهَبَ.»³⁰ ثُمَّ قَصَدَ الرَّجُلُ وَلَدَهُ الثَّانِي وَقَالَ لَهُ مَا قَالَهُ لِلْأَوَّلِ. فَأَجَابَ: لَبَّيْكَ يَا سَيِّدِي! وَلَكِنَّهُ لَمْ يَذْهَبْ.³¹ فَأُيِّ الْأَثْنَيْنِ عَمِلَ بِإِرَادَةِ الْآبِ: «قَالُوا: «الْأَوَّلُ!» فَقَالَ لَهُمْ يَسُوعُ: «الْحَقُّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنْ جَنَابَةُ الصَّرَائِبِ وَالرَّائِيَّاتِ سَتَنْشِفُونَكُمْ فِي الدُّخُولِ إِلَى مَلَكُوتِ اللَّهِ.»³² فَقَدْ جَاءَ يُوَحْنَّا إِلَيْكُمْ سَالِكًا طَرِيقَ الْحَقِّ، فَلَمْ تُصَدِّقُوهُ. أَمَّا جَنَابَةُ الصَّرَائِبِ وَالرَّائِيَّاتِ فَصَدِّقُوهُ. وَلَمَّا رَأَيْتُمْ أَنْتُمْ هَذَا، لَمْ تَنْدُمُوا بَعْدَ ذَلِكَ لِنُصَدِّقُوهُ!»

33 اسْمَعُوا مَثَلًا آخَرَ: عَرَسَ إِنْسَانٌ رَبًّا بَيْتٍ كَرَمًا، وَأَقَامَ حَوْلَهُ سُورًا، وَخَفَرَ فِيهِ مِغْصَرَةً، وَبَنَى فِيهِ بُرْجَ حِرَاسَةٍ. ثُمَّ سَلَّمَ الْكَرْمَ إِلَى مُزَارِعِينَ وَسَافَرَ.³⁴ وَلَمَّا كَانَ أَوَانُ الْحَصَادِ، أَرْسَلَ عَبِيدَهُ إِلَى الْمُزَارِعِينَ لِيَسْلُمَ ثَمَرُ الْكَرْمِ.³⁵ فَحَبَسَ الْمُزَارِعُونَ عَلَى الْعَبِيدِ، فَصَرَبُوا أَحَدَهُمْ، وَقَتَلُوا غَيْرَهُ، وَزَحَمُوا الْآخَرَ بِالْحِجَارَةِ.³⁶ ثُمَّ أَرْسَلَ رَبُّ الْبَيْتِ ثَانِيَةً عَبِيدًا آخَرِينَ أَكْثَرَ عِدَدًا مِنَ الْأَوَّلِينَ. فَقَعَلَ الْمُزَارِعُونَ بِهِؤُلَاءِ مَا فَعَلُوا بِالْأَوَّلِ.³⁷ وَأَخِيرًا أَرْسَلَ إِلَيْهِمْ ابْنَهُ، قَائِلًا: سَيَبَاهُونَ ابْنِي! ³⁸ فَمَا إِنْ رَأَى الْمُزَارِعُونَ ابْنَ الْبَيْتِ حَتَّى قَالَ بَعْضُهُمْ لِبَعْضٍ: هَذَا هُوَ الْيُورِثُ! تَعَالَوْا نَقْتُلْهُ لِنَسْتَوْلِيَ عَلَى مِيرَاثِهِ.³⁹ ثُمَّ قَبَضُوا عَلَيْهِ، وَطَرَحُوهُ خَارِجَ الْكَرْمِ، وَقَتَلُوهُ! ⁴⁰ فَعِنْدَمَا يَعُودُ رَبُّ الْكَرْمِ، مَاذَا يَفْعَلُ بِالْأُولَئِكَ الْمُزَارِعِينَ؟»⁴¹ أَجَابُوهُ: «أُولَئِكَ الْأَشْرَارُ، يُهْلِكُهُمْ سَرًّا هَلَاكٌ. ثُمَّ يَسْلُمُ الْكَرْمَ إِلَى مُزَارِعِينَ آخَرِينَ يُؤَدُّونَ لَهُ الثَّمَرَ فِي أَوَانِهِ.»⁴² فَقَالَ لَهُمْ يَسُوعُ: «أَلَمْ تَقْرَأُوا فِي الْكِتَابِ: الْحَجَرُ الَّذِي رَفَضَهُ الْبَنَاءُ، هُوَ تَفْسُهُ صَارَ حَجَرِ الرَّائِيَةِ الْأَسَاسِ. مِنَ الرَّبِّ كَانَ هَذَا، وَهُوَ عَجِيبٌ فِي أَنْظَارِنَا!»⁴³ لِذَلِكَ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنْ مَلَكُوتُ اللَّهِ سَيَتَرَعَّ مِنْ أَيْدِيكُمْ وَيُسَلَّمُ إِلَى شَعْبٍ يُؤَدِّي ثَمَرَهُ.»⁴⁴ فَأُيِّ مَنْ يَقَعُ عَلَى هَذَا الْحَجَرِ يَتَكَسَّرُ، وَمَنْ يَقَعُ الْحَجَرُ عَلَيْهِ يَسْحَقُهُ سَحَقًا!»

45 وَلَمَّا سَمِعَ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالْقَرَسِيُّونَ الْمَمْلُوكِينَ الَّذِينَ صَرَبَهُمَا يَسُوعُ، أَذْرَكُوا أَنَّهُ كَانَ يَعْزِيهِمْ هُمْ.⁴⁶ وَمَعَ أَنَّهُمْ كَانُوا يَسْعَوْنَ إِلَى الْقَبْضِ عَلَيْهِ، فَقَدْ كَانُوا خَائِفِينَ مِنَ الْجُمُوعِ لِأَنَّهُمْ كَانُوا يَعْتَبِرُونَهُ نَبِيًّا.

Chapter 22

¹ وَعَادَ يَسُوعُ تَبَكُّمَ بِالْأَمْثَالِ، فَقَالَ: ² «يُسَبِّحُ مَلَكُوتُ السَّمَاوَاتِ بِإِنْسَانٍ مَلِكٍ أَقَامَ وَلِيمَةً فِي عَرْسِ ابْنِهِ، ³ وَأَرْسَلَ عَبِيدَهُ يَسْتَدْعِي الْمَدْعُوبِينَ إِلَى الْعَرْسِ، فَلَمْ يَرْتَعِبُوا فِي الْحُضُورِ.

⁴ فَأَرْسَلَ الْمَلِكُ ثَانِيَةً عَبِيداً آخَرِينَ قَائِلًا لَهُمْ: «فُولُوا لِلْمَدْعُوبِينَ: هَا أَنَا قَدْ أَعَدَدْتُ وَلِيْمَتِي؛ نِيْرَانِي وَعُجُولِي الْمُسَمَّنَّةُ قَدْ دُبِخَتْ وَكُلُّ شَيْءٍ جَاهِزٌ، فَتَعَالَوْا إِلَى الْعَرْسِ!» ⁵ وَلَكِنَّ الْمَدْعُوبِينَ تَهَاوَنُوا، فَذَهَبَ وَاحِدٌ إِلَى حَقْلِهِ، وَآخَرُ إِلَى مَتَّحِرِهِ؛ ⁶ وَالتَّابُوتُونَ قَبَضُوا عَلَى عَبِيدِ الْمَلِكِ وَأَهَانُوهُمْ وَقَتَلُوهُمْ. ⁷ فَغَضِبَ الْمَلِكُ وَأَرْسَلَ جُنُوشَهُ، فَأَهْلَكَ أُولَئِكَ الْقَتْلَةَ وَأَحْرَقَ مَدِينَتَهُمْ. ⁸ ثُمَّ قَالَ لِعَبِيدِهِ: «إِنَّ وَلِيمَةَ الْعَرْسِ جَاهِزَةٌ، وَلَكِنَّ الْمَدْعُوبِينَ لَمْ يَكُونُوا مُسْتَجِيبِينَ. ⁹ فَادْهَبُوا إِلَى مَقَارِقِ الطَّرِيقِ، وَكُلُّ مَنْ يَدْعُوهُ ادْعُوهُ إِلَى وَلِيمَةِ الْعَرْسِ!» ¹⁰ فَخَرَجَ الْعَبِيدُ إِلَى الطَّرِيقِ، وَجَمَعُوا كُلَّ مَنْ وَجَدُوا، أَسْرَاراً وَصَالِحِينَ، حَتَّى امْتَلَأَتْ قَاعَةُ الْعَرْسِ بِالصُّبُوفِ. ¹¹ وَدَخَلَ الْمَلِكُ لِيَنْظُرَ الصُّبُوفَ، فَرَأَى إِنْسَاناً لَا يَلْبَسُ ثَوْبَ الْعَرْسِ. ¹² فَقَالَ لَهُ: يَا صَاحِبِي، كَيْفَ دَخَلْتَ إِلَى هُنَا وَأَنْتَ لَا تَلْبَسُ ثَوْبَ الْعَرْسِ؟ قَطَلَّ صَاحِباً. ¹³ فَأَمَرَ الْمَلِكُ خُدَّامَهُ قَائِلًا: «قَبِّدُوا رِجْلَيْهِ وَتَدْبِيهِ، وَاطْرَحُوهُ فِي الطَّلَامِ الْخَارِجِي، هُنَالِكَ يَكُونُ الْبُكَاءُ وَصَرِيرُ الْأَسْتِنَانِ!» ¹⁴ لَأَنَّ الْمَدْعُوبِينَ كَثِيرُونَ، وَلَكِنَّ الْمُخْتَارِينَ قَلِيلُونَ!»

¹⁵ فَذَهَبَ الْقَرِيبِيُّونَ وَتَأَمَّرُوا كَيْفَ يُوقَعُوهُ بِكَلِمَةٍ يَقُولُهَا. ¹⁶ فَأَرْسَلُوا إِلَيْهِ بَعْضَ تَلَامِيذِهِمْ مَعَ أَغْصَاءٍ جَرَبَ هِيْرُودُسَ، يَقُولُونَ لَهُ: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، تَعْلَمُ أَنَّكَ صَادِقٌ وَتُعَلِّمُ النَّاسَ طَرِيقَ اللَّهِ فِي الْحَقِّ، وَلَا تَبَالِي بِأَحَدٍ لِأَنَّكَ لَا تُرَاعِي مَقَامَاتِ النَّاسِ، ¹⁷ فَقُلْ لَنَا إِذَنْ مَا رَأَيْتُكَ؟ أَيْجَلُ أَنْ تُدْفَعَ الْجَزِيَّةُ لِلْقَيْصَرِ أَمْ لَا؟» ¹⁸ فَأَذْرَكَ يَسُوعُ مَكْرَهُمْ وَقَالَ: «أَيُّهَا الْمُنَافِقُونَ، لِمَذَا تُخَالِفُونَ الْإِيقَاعَ بِِي؟» ¹⁹ أَرُونِي عُقْلَةَ الْجَزِيَّةِ! فَقَدَّمُوا لَهُ دِينَاراً. ²⁰ فَسَأَلَهُمْ: «لِمَنْ هَذِهِ الصُّورَةُ وَهَذَا النِّقْشُ؟» ²¹ أَجَابُوهُ: «لِلْقَيْصَرِ!» فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «إِذَنْ، أَعْطُوا مَا لِلْقَيْصَرِ لِلْقَيْصَرِ، وَمَا لِلَّهِ لِلَّهِ» ²² فَتَرَكُوهُ وَمَضُوا، مَذْهُوبِينَ وَمَمَّا سَمِعُوا.

²³ فِي ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمِ تَقَدَّمَ إِلَيْهِ بَعْضُ الصَّدُوقِيِّينَ الَّذِينَ لَا يُؤْمِنُونَ بِالْقِيَامَةِ، وَسَأَلُوهُ ²⁴ قَائِلِينَ: «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، قَالَ مُوسَى: إِنْ مَاتَ رَجُلٌ دُونَ أَنْ يُخْلَفَ أَوْلَاداً، فَعَلَى أُخِيهِ أَنْ يَتَرَوَّجَ بِأَرْمَلَتِهِ، وَيُقِيمَ نَسْلاً عَلَى اسْمِ أُخِيهِ. ²⁵ فَقَدْ كَانَ عِنْدَنَا سَبْعَةُ إِخْوَةٍ، تَرَوَّجَ أَوَّلُهُمْ ثُمَّ مَاتَ وَلَيْسَ لَهُ نَسْلٌ، فَتَرَكَ زَوْجَتَهُ لِأَخِيهِ؛ ²⁶ وَكَذَلِكَ الثَّانِي ثُمَّ الثَّالِثُ، حَتَّى السَّابِعِ. ²⁷ وَمِنْ بَعْدِهِمْ جَمِيعاً، مَاتَتِ الْمَرْأَةُ أَبْصاً. ²⁸ فَفِي الْقِيَامَةِ، لِمَنْ مِنَ السَّبْعَةِ تَكُونُ الْمَرْأَةُ زَوْجَةً، لِأَنَّهَا كَانَتْ زَوْجَةً لِكُلِّ مِنْهُمْ؟» ²⁹ فَدَرَدَ عَلَيْهِمْ يَسُوعُ قَائِلًا: «أَنْتُمْ فِي ضَلَالٍ لِأَنَّكُمْ لَا تَفْهَمُونَ الْكِتَابَ وَلَا قُدْرَةَ اللَّهِ. ³⁰ قَالَتِ النَّاسُ فِي الْقِيَامَةِ لَا يَتَرَوَّجُونَ وَلَا يَزَوِّجُونَ، بَلْ يَكُونُونَ كَمَلَائِكَةِ اللَّهِ فِي السَّمَاءِ. ³¹ أَفَأَنْتُمْ عَنْ قِيَامَةِ الْأَمْوَاتِ، أَفَمَا قَرَأْتُمْ مَا قِيلَ لَكُمْ عَلَى لِسَانِ اللَّهِ: ³² أَنَا إِلَهُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ وَإِلَهُ إِسْحَاقَ وَإِلَهُ يَعْقُوبَ؟ وَلَيْسَ اللَّهُ بِإِلَهٍ أَمْوَاتٍ، بَلْ هُوَ إِلَهُ أَحْيَاءَ». ³³ فَلَمَّا سَمِعَ الْجُمُوعُ، دُهِلُوا مِنْ تَعْلِيمِهِ.

³⁴ وَلَكِنْ لَمَّا سَمِعَ الْقَرِيبِيُّونَ أَنَّ يَسُوعَ أَفْحَمَ الصَّدُوقِيِّينَ، اجْتَمَعُوا مَعاً، ³⁵ وَسَأَلُوهُ وَاحِدٌ مِنْهُمْ، وَهُوَ مِنْ عِلْمَاءِ الشَّرِيعَةِ، يُخَالِفُ أَنْ يَسْتَدْرَجَهُ: ³⁶ «يَا مُعَلِّمُ، مَا هِيَ الْوَصِيَّةُ الْعُظْمَى فِي الشَّرِيعَةِ؟» ³⁷ فَأَجَابَهُ: «أَجِبَ الرَّبُّ إِلَهُكَ بِكُلِّ قَلْبِكَ وَكُلِّ نَفْسِكَ وَكُلِّ فِكْرِكَ!» ³⁸ هَذِهِ هِيَ الْوَصِيَّةُ الْعُظْمَى الْأُولَى. ³⁹ وَالثَّانِيَةُ مِثْلُهَا: أَجِبْ قَرِيبَكَ كَنَفْسِكَ! ⁴⁰ يَهَاتِنِ الْوَصِيَّتَيْنِ تَتَعَلَّقُ الشَّرِيعَةُ وَكُتُبُ الْأَنْبِيَاءِ!»

⁴¹ وَفِيمَا كَانَ الْقَرِيبِيُّونَ مُجْتَمِعِينَ، سَأَلَهُمْ يَسُوعُ: ⁴² «مَا رَأَيْتُمْ فِي الْمَسِيحِ: ابْنٌ مِنْ هُوَ؟» أَجَابُوهُ: «ابْنُ دَاوُدَ!» ⁴³ فَسَأَلَهُمْ: «إِذَنْ، كَيْفَ يَدْعُوهُ دَاوُدُ بِالرُّوحِ رَبّاً لَهُ إِذْ يَقُولُ: ⁴⁴ قَالَ الرَّبُّ لِرَبِّي: اجْلِسْ عَنْ يَمِينِي حَتَّى أَصْعَ أَعْدَاءَكَ مَوْطِئاً لِقَدَمَيْكَ؟» ⁴⁵ فَإِنْ كَانَ دَاوُدُ يَدْعُوهُ رَبّاً، فَكَيْفَ يَكُونُ ابْنَهُ؟» ⁴⁶ فَلَمْ يَقْدِرْ وَاحِدٌ مِنْهُمْ أَنْ يُجِيبَهُ وَلَوْ بِكَلِمَةٍ. وَمِنْ ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمِ، لَمْ يَجْزُوا أَحَدٌ أَنْ يَسْتَدْرَجَهُ بِأَيِّ سُؤَالٍ.

Chapter 23

1 عِنْدِي خَاطَبَ يَسُوعُ الْجُمُوعَ وَتَلَامِيذَهُ، 2 وَقَالَ: «اعْتَلَى الْكَتِبَةُ وَالْقَرَسِيُّونَ كُرْسِيَّ مُوسَى: 3 فَاحْضَبُوا كُلَّ مَا يَقُولُونَهُ لَكُمْ وَاعْمَلُوا بِهِ. وَلَكِنْ لَا تَعْمَلُوا مِثْلَ مَا يَعْمَلُونَ؛ لِأَنَّهُمْ يَقُولُونَ وَلَا يَفْعَلُونَ، 4 بَلْ يَحْرُمُونَ أَحْمَالًا ثَقِيلَةً لَا تُطَاقُ وَتَضَعُونَهَا عَلَى أَكْتَافِ النَّاسِ، وَلَكِنَّهُمْ هُمْ لَا يُرِيدُونَ أَنْ يَحْرِكُوهَا بِطَرَفِ الإِصْبَعِ. 5 وَكُلُّ مَا يَعْمَلُونَهُ، فَإِنَّمَا يَعْمَلُونَهُ لِكَيْ يَلْفُتُوا تَطَرَّ النَّاسِ إِلَيْهِمْ. فَهُمْ يَجْعَلُونَ عَصَائِبَهُمْ عَرِيضَةً وَيُطِيلُونَ أَطْرَافَ أَثَوَابِهِمْ؛ 6 وَجُتُونَ أَمَاكِينَ الصِّدَارَةِ فِي الْوَلَانِمِ، وَالْأَمَاكِينَ الْمُتَقَدِّمَةِ فِي الْمَخَامِيحِ، 7 وَأَنْ تُلْقَى عَلَيْهِمُ التَّحِيَّاتُ فِي السَّاحَاتِ، وَأَنْ يَدْعُوَهُمُ النَّاسُ: 'يَا مُعَلِّمُ، يَا مُعَلِّمُ،' 8 أَمَّا أَنْتُمْ، فَلَا تَقْبَلُوا أَنْ يَدْعُوَكُمْ أَحَدٌ: يَا مُعَلِّمُ! لِأَنَّ مُعَلِّمَكُمْ وَاحِدٌ، وَأَنْتُمْ جَمِيعاً إِخْوَةٌ. 9 وَلَا تَدْعُوا أَحَدًا عَلَى الْأَرْضِ أَبَا لَكُمْ؛ لِأَنَّ أَبَاكُمْ وَاحِدٌ، وَهُوَ الْآبُ الَّذِي فِي السَّمَاوَاتِ. 10 وَلَا تَقْبَلُوا أَنْ يَدْعُوَكُمْ أَحَدٌ رُؤَسَاءَ، لِأَنَّ رَئِيسَكُمْ وَاحِدٌ، وَهُوَ الْمَسِيحُ. 11 وَلَكِنْ أَكْبِرْكُمْ خَادِمًا لَكُمْ. 12 فَإِنَّ كُلَّ مَنْ يُرْفَعُ تَفْسَهُ يُوضَعُ، وَمَنْ يَصْعُقُ تَفْسَهُ يُرْفَعُ.

13 لَكِنْ الْوَيْلُ لَكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْكَتِبَةُ وَالْقَرَسِيُّونَ الْمُتَنَافِقُونَ! فَإِنَّكُمْ تُغْلِقُونَ مَلَكُوتَ السَّمَاوَاتِ فِي وُجُوهِ النَّاسِ، فَلَا أَنْتُمْ تَدْخُلُونَ، وَلَا تَدْعُونَ الدَّاجِلِينَ يَدْخُلُونَ! 14 الْوَيْلُ لَكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْكَتِبَةُ وَالْقَرَسِيُّونَ الْمُتَنَافِقُونَ! فَإِنَّكُمْ تَلْتَهُمُونَ بُيُوتَ الْآرَامِلِ وَتَتَبَاهَوْنَ بِإِطَالَةِ صَلَاتِكُمْ. لِذَلِكَ سَتَبْرُلُ بِكُمْ دَيْتُونُهُ أَفْسَى! 15 الْوَيْلُ لَكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْكَتِبَةُ وَالْقَرَسِيُّونَ الْمُرَاوُونَ! فَإِنَّكُمْ تَطُوفُونَ الْبَحْرَ وَالتَّنَّارَ لَتَكْسِبُوا مَتَهُودًا وَاحِدًا؛ فَإِذَا تَهَوَّدَ جَعَلْتُمُوهُ أَهْلًا لِبَهَنَتِهِمْ ضَعْفَ مَا أَنْتُمْ عَلَيْهِ! 16 الْوَيْلُ لَكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْقَادَةُ الْعُمَيَّانِ! تَقُولُونَ: مَنْ أَقْسَمَ بِالْهَيْكَلِ، فَقَسَمَهُ غَيْرُ مُلْرَمٍ؛ أَمَّا مَنْ أَقْسَمَ يَذْهَبُ الْهَيْكَلِ، فَقَسَمَهُ مُلْرَمٌ! 17 أَيُّهَا الْجُهَالُ وَالْعُمَيَّانِ! أَيُّ الْإِثْنَيْنِ أَعْظَمُ: الذَّهَبُ أَمْ الْهَيْكَلُ الَّذِي يَجْعَلُ الذَّهَبَ مُقَدَّسًا؟ 18 وَتَقُولُونَ: مَنْ أَقْسَمَ بِالْمَذْبَحِ، فَقَسَمَهُ غَيْرُ مُلْرَمٍ؛ أَمَّا مَنْ أَقْسَمَ بِالْمَذْبَحِ، فَقَسَمَهُ غَيْرُ مُلْرَمٍ! 19 أَيُّهَا الْعُمَيَّانِ! أَيُّ الْإِثْنَيْنِ أَعْظَمُ: الْفُرْتَانِ أَمْ الْمَذْبَحُ الَّذِي يَجْعَلُ الْفُرْتَانَ مُقَدَّسًا؟ 20 فَإِنَّ مَنْ أَقْسَمَ بِالْفُرْتَانِ الَّذِي عَلَى الْمَذْبَحِ، فَقَسَمَهُ غَيْرُ مُلْرَمٍ! 21 وَمَنْ أَقْسَمَ بِالْهَيْكَلِ، فَقَسَمَ بِهِ وَبِالسَّكَنِ فِيهِ؛ 22 وَمَنْ أَقْسَمَ بِالسَّمَاءِ، فَقَسَمَ بِعَرْشِ اللَّهِ وَبِالْجَالِسِ عَلَيْهِ! 23 الْوَيْلُ لَكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْكَتِبَةُ وَالْقَرَسِيُّونَ الْمُتَنَافِقُونَ! فَإِنَّكُمْ تُقَدِّمُونَ حَتَّى عَشُورَ التَّعْنَعِ وَالسَّبِيحِ وَالْكُثْمُونَ، وَقَدْ أَهْمَلْتُمْ أَهَمَّ مَا فِي الشَّرِيعَةِ: الْعَدْلَ وَالرَّحْمَةَ وَالْأَمَانَةَ. كَانَ يَجِبُ أَنْ تَفْعَلُوا هَذِهِ وَلَا تَفْعَلُوا يَلِك! 24 أَيُّهَا الْقَادَةُ الْعُمَيَّانِ! إِنَّكُمْ تُصَفِّونَ الْمَاءَ مِنَ الْبَغُوصَةِ، وَلَكِنَّكُمْ تَبْلَعُونَ الْجَمَلَ!

25 الْوَيْلُ لَكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْكَتِبَةُ وَالْقَرَسِيُّونَ الْمُتَنَافِقُونَ! فَإِنَّكُمْ تُنْطَفُونَ الْكَأْسَ وَالصَّخْرَ مِنَ الْخَارِجِ، وَلَكِنْ دَاخِلَهُمَا مُمْتَلِئٌ بِمَا كَسَبْتُمْ بِاللَّهَبِ وَالطَّمْعِ! 26 أَيُّهَا الْقَرَسِيُّ الْأَعْمَى، تَطْفُ أَوَّلًا دَاخِلَ الْكَأْسِ لِتَصِيرَ خَارِجَهَا أَيْضًا نَظِيفًا!

27 الْوَيْلُ لَكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْكَتِبَةُ وَالْقَرَسِيُّونَ الْمُتَنَافِقُونَ! فَإِنَّكُمْ كَالْفُجُورِ الْمُبِصَّةِ: تَبْدُو جَمِيلَةً مِنَ الْخَارِجِ، وَلَكِنَّهَا مِنَ الدَّاجِلِ مُمْتَلِئَةٌ بِعِطَامِ الْمَوْتَى وَكُلِّ تَجَاسَةٍ! 28 كَذَلِكَ أَنْتُمْ أَيْضًا، تَبْدُونَ لِلنَّاسِ صَالِحِينَ، وَلَكِنَّكُمْ مِنَ الدَّاجِلِ مُمْتَلِئُونَ بِالتَّقَايِ وَالْفِسْقِ!

29 الْوَيْلُ لَكُمْ أَيُّهَا الْكَتِبَةُ وَالْقَرَسِيُّونَ الْمُتَنَافِقُونَ! فَإِنَّكُمْ تَبْنُونَ قُبُورَ الْأَنْبِيَاءِ وَتُرَتِّبُونَ مَدَافِنَ الصَّالِحِينَ، 30 وَتَقُولُونَ: لَوْ عَسْنَا فِي زَمَنِ آبَائِنَا لَمَا شَارَكْنَاكُمْ فِي سَفْكِ دَمِ الْأَنْبِيَاءِ. 31 قِيَهَذَا تَشْهَدُونَ عَلَى أَنْفُسِكُمْ بِأَنَّهُمْ أَبْنَاءُ قَانِلِي الْأَنْبِيَاءِ! 32 فَأَكْمِلُوا مَا بَدَأَهُ آبَاؤُكُمْ لِتَطْفَحَ الْكَيْلُ!

33 أَيُّهَا الْحَبَّاثُ، أَوْلَادَ الْأَفَاعِي! كَيْفَ تُغْلِقُونَ مِنْ عِقَابِ جَهَنَّمَ؟ 34 لِذَلِكَ: هَا أَنَا أُرْسِلُ إِلَيْكُمْ أَنْبِيَاءَ وَحُكَمَاءَ وَمُعَلِّمِينَ، فَتَعْصَهُمْ تَقُولُونَ وَتَضْلِبُونَ، وَتَعْصَهُمْ تَخْلِدُونَ فِي مَجَامِعِكُمْ، وَتُطَارِدُونَهُمْ مِنْ مَدِينَةٍ إِلَى أُخْرَى. 35 وَبِهَذَا يَقَعُ عَلَيْكُمْ كُلُّ دَمِ زَكِيٍّ سَفَكَ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ: مِنْ دَمِ هَائِيلَ النَّارِ إِلَى دَمِ زَكْرِيَّا بْنِ بَرَخِيَا الَّذِي قَتَلْتُمُوهُ بَيْنَ الْهَيْكَلِ وَالْمَذْبَحِ. 36 الْحَقُّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ عِقَابَ ذَلِكَ كُلِّهِ سَيَبْرُلُ بِهَذَا الْجِيلِ.

37 يَا أَوْرُسَلِيمُ، يَا أَوْرُسَلِيمُ، يَا قَانِلَةَ الْأَنْبِيَاءِ وَرَاحِمَةَ الْمُرْسَلِينَ إِلَيْهَا! كَمْ مَرَّةً أَرَدْتُ أَنْ أَجْمَعَ أَوْلَادَكَ كَمَا تَجْمَعُ الدَّجَاجَةُ فَرَاخَهَا تَحْتَ جَنَاحَيْهَا، فَلَمْ تُرِيدُوا! 38 هَا إِنَّ بَنِيكُمْ يَبْرِكُ لَكُمْ خَرَابًا! 39 فَإِنِّي أَقُولُ لَكُمْ إِنَّكُمْ لَنْ تَرَوْبِي مِنَ الْآنَ، حَتَّى تَقُولُوا: مُبَارَكُ الْآبِي يَاسُمُ الرَّبِّ! «

Chapter 24

¹ ثُمَّ جَرَعَ يَسُوعُ مِنَ الْهَيْكَلِ، وَلَمَّا غَادَرَهُ تَقَدَّمَ إِلَيْهِ تَلَامِيذُهُ، وَلَقُوا تَطَرَهُ إِلَى مَتَابِي الْهَيْكَلِ. ² فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «أَمَا تَرَوْنَ هَذِهِ الْمَتَابِي كُلَّهَا؟ الْحَقُّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: لَنْ يَبْنَى هُنَا حَجَرٌ فَوْقَ حَجَرٍ إِلَّا وَيُهْدَمُ!»

³ وَبَيْنَمَا كَانَ جَالِساً عَلَى جَبَلِ الزَّيْتُونِ، تَقَدَّمَ إِلَيْهِ التَّلَامِيذُ عَلَى انْفِرَادٍ وَقَالُوا لَهُ: «أَحْبِرْنَا مَتَى تَحْدُثُ هَذَا. وَمَا هِيَ عَلَامَةُ رُجُوعِكَ وَانْتِهَاءِ الرَّامَانَ؟» ⁴ فَأَجَابَ يَسُوعُ: «انْتَبَهُوا! لَا يُصَلِّكُمْ أَحَدٌ! ⁵ فَإِنَّ كَثِيرِينَ سَيَأْتُونَ بِاسْمِي قَائِلِينَ إِنِّي أَنَا هُوَ الْمَسِيحُ، فَيُصَلِّلُونَ كَثِيرِينَ. ⁶ وَسَوْفَ تَسْمَعُونَ يَحْرُوبٍ وَأَخْبَارَ حُرُوبٍ. فَإِنَّا كُمْ أَنْ تَرْتَعِبُوا! فَلَا بُدَّ أَنْ يَحْدُثَ هَذَا كُلُّهُ، وَلَكِنْ لَيْسَبِ النَّهَائَةُ بَعْدُ. ⁷ فَسَوْفَ تَقْلُبُ أُمَّهُ عَلَى أُمِّهِ، وَمَمْلَكَةُ عَلَى مَمْلَكَةٍ، وَتَحْدُثُ مَجَاعَاتٌ وَزَلَزَلٌ فِي عِدَّةِ أَمَاكِين. ⁸ وَلَكِنْ هَذِهِ كُلُّهَا لَيْسَبَتْ إِلَّا أَوَّلَ الْأَلَامِ. ⁹ عِنْدَئِذٍ يُسَلِّمُكُمُ النَّاسُ إِلَى الْعَذَابِ، وَيَقْتُلُونَكُمْ، وَيَكُونُونَ مَكْرُوهِينَ لَدَى جَمِيعِ الْأُمَمِ مِنْ أَجْلِ اسْمِي؛ ¹⁰ فَيَبْزُقُونَ كَثِيرُونَ وَيُسَلِّمُونَ بَعْضُهُمْ بَعْضاً وَيُبْعِضُونَ بَعْضُهُمْ بَعْضاً. ¹¹ وَتَظْهَرُ كَثِيرُونَ مِنَ الْأَنْبِيَاءِ الدَّجَالِينَ وَيُصَلِّلُونَ كَثِيرِينَ. ¹² وَإِذْ يَكُونُ الْإِثْمُ، تَبْزُقُ الْمَحْبَةُ لَدَى الْكَثِيرِينَ. ¹³ وَلَكِنْ الَّذِي يَبْنَى حَتَّى النَّهَائَةِ، فَهُوَ يَنْجُو. ¹⁴ فَسَوْفَ يَبْذَى بِيَسَارَةٍ الْمَلَكُوتَ هَذِهِ فِي الْعَالَمِ كُلِّهِ، شَهَادَةً لِي لَدَى الْأُمَمِ جَمِيعاً. وَبَعْدَ ذَلِكَ تَأْتِي النَّهَائَةُ.

¹⁵ فَعِنْدَمَا تَرَوْنَ رَحَاسَةَ الْخَرَابِ، الَّتِي فِيلُ عَنْهَا يَلِسَانُ ذَايَالِ النَّبِيِّ، فَإِنَّمَ فِي الْمَكَانِ الْمُقَدَّسِ، لِيَفْهَمِ الْقَارِئُ! ¹⁶ عِنْدَئِذٍ لِيَهْرَبِ الَّذِينَ فِي مِثْلَةِ الْيَهُودِيَّةِ إِلَى الْجِبَالِ؛ ¹⁷ وَمَنْ كَانَ عَلَى السَّطْحِ، فَلَا يَنْزِلْ لِيَأْخُذَ مَا فِي بَيْتِهِ؛ ¹⁸ وَمَنْ كَانَ فِي الْحَقْلِ، فَلَا يَرْجِعْ لِيَأْخُذَ ثَوْبَهُ! ¹⁹ وَالْوَيْلُ لِلْخَبَالِيِّ وَالْمُرْصِعَاتِ فِي تِلْكَ الْأَيَّامِ! ²⁰ قَصَلُوا لِكَيْ لَا يَكُونُ هَرَبُكُمْ فِي شِتَاءٍ أَوْ فِي سَيْبٍ، ²¹ فَسَوْفَ تَحْدُثُ عِنْدَئِذٍ ضِيقٌ عَظِيمٌ لَمْ يَحْدُثْ مِثْلُهَا مُنْذُ بَدَأَ الْعَالَمُ إِلَى الْآنَ، وَلَنْ يَحْدُثَ. ²² وَلَوْ لَا أَنَّ تِلْكَ الْأَيَّامَ سَخَّضْتُ، لَمَا كَانَ أَحَدٌ مِنَ الْبَشَرِ يَنْجُو. وَلَكِنْ مِنْ أَجْلِ الْمُخْتَارِينَ سَخَّضْتُ تِلْكَ الْأَيَّامَ. ²³ فَإِنْ قَالَ لَكُمْ أَحَدٌ عِنْدَئِذٍ: هَا إِنَّ الْمَسِيحَ هُنَا، أَوْ هُنَاكَ، فَلَا تُصَدِّقُوا! ²⁴ فَسَوْفَ يَبْزُقُ أَكْثَرَ مِنْ مَسِيحٍ دَجَالٍ وَتَبَيِّ دَجَالٍ، وَبَعْدُومُونَ أَبَابٍ عَظِيمَةٍ وَأَعَاجِبٍ، لِيُصَلِّلُوا حَتَّى الْمُخْتَارِينَ، لَوْ اسْتَطَاعُوا. ²⁵ هَا أَنَا قَدْ أَحْبَرْتُكُمْ بِالْأَمْرِ قَبْلَ حُدُوثِهِ. ²⁶ فَإِذَا قَالَ لَكُمْ النَّاسُ: هَا هُوَ الْمَسِيحُ فِي الْبَرِّيَّةِ! فَلَا تَخْرُجُوا إِلَيْهَا؛ أَوْ: هَا هُوَ فِي الْغُرَفِ الدَّاخِلِيَّةِ! فَلَا تُصَدِّقُوا. ²⁷ فَكَمَا أَنَّ الْبَرَقَ يَوْمِضُ مِنَ الشَّرْقِ قَبْضِيءٌ فِي الْغَرْبِ، هَكَذَا يَكُونُ رُجُوعُ ابْنِ الْإِنْسَانِ. ²⁸ فَحَيْثُ تُوجَدُ الْجِبَقَةُ، تَجْتَمِعُ النُّسُورُ!

²⁹ وَخَالاً بَعْدَ الصَّبَاحَةِ فِي تِلْكَ الْأَيَّامِ، تُظْلَمُ الشَّمْسُ، وَيَخْجُبُ الْقَمَرُ صَوْدَةً، وَتَهَافَى النُّجُومُ مِنَ السَّمَاءِ، وَتَتَرَعَّرُ أَجْرَامُ السَّمَاوَاتِ. ³⁰ وَعِنْدَئِذٍ تَظْهَرُ آيَةُ ابْنِ الْإِنْسَانِ فِي السَّمَاءِ، فَتَنْجِبُ قَبَائِلَ الْأَرْضِ كُلَّهَا، وَيَتَرَوْنَ ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ آيَةً شَخْبِ السَّمَاءِ يُفْذِرُهُ وَمَجْدٍ عَظِيمٍ. ³¹ وَيُرْسِلُ مَلَائِكَتَهُ يَصُوتُ بُوقٍ عَظِيمٍ لِيَجْمَعُوا مُخْتَارِيهِ مِنَ الْجِهَاتِ الْأَرْبَعِ، مِنْ أَقَاصِي السَّمَاوَاتِ إِلَى أَقَاصِيهَا.

³² وَتَعْلَمُوا هَذَا الْمَثَلَ مِنْ سَخَرَةِ النَّبِيِّ: عِنْدَمَا تَلِينُ أَعْضَانُهَا، وَتُطْلَعُ وَرَقاً، تَعْرِفُونَ أَنَّ الصَّنِيفَ قَرِيبٌ. ³³ هَكَذَا أَيْضاً جِئْتُمْ تَرَوْنَ هَذِهِ الْأُمُورَ جَمِيعَهَا تَحْدُثُ، فَاعْلَمُوا أَنَّهُ قَرِيبٌ بَلْ عَلَى الْأَبْوَابِ! ³⁴ الْحَقُّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: لَا يَبْرُؤُ هَذَا الْجِيلُ أَبَداً، حَتَّى تَحْدُثَ هَذِهِ الْأُمُورُ كُلُّهَا. ³⁵ إِنَّ السَّمَاءَ وَالْأَرْضَ تَزُولَانِ؛ وَلَكِنْ كَلَامِي لَا يَزُولُ أَبَداً.

³⁶ أَمَّا ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمُ وَتِلْكَ السَّاعَةُ، فَلَا يَعْرِفُهُمَا أَحَدٌ، وَلَا مَلَائِكَةُ السَّمَاوَاتِ، إِلَّا الْآبُ وَحْدَهُ. ³⁷ وَكَمَا كَانَتِ الْخَالُ فِي زَمَنِ نُوحٍ، كَذَلِكَ سَتَكُونُ عِنْدَ رُجُوعِ ابْنِ الْإِنْسَانِ: ³⁸ فَقَدْ كَانَ النَّاسُ فِي الْأَيَّامِ السَّابِقَةِ لِلطُّوفَانِ يَأْكُلُونَ وَيَشْرَبُونَ وَيَتَزَوَّجُونَ وَيُرْوَّجُونَ، حَتَّى قَاجَأَهُمُ الْيَوْمُ الَّذِي دَخَلَ فِيهِ نُوحٌ السَّفِينَةُ، ³⁹ وَتَرَلَّ الطُّوفَانُ وَهُمْ لَا هَوْنَ قَاخَذَ الْجَمِيعِ. هَكَذَا سَتَكُونُ الْخَالُ عِنْدَ رُجُوعِ ابْنِ الْإِنْسَانِ: ⁴⁰ عِنْدَئِذٍ يَكُونُ رَجُلَانِ فِي الْحَقْلِ، فَيُؤَخِّدُ أَحَدُهُمَا وَيَتْرَكَ الْآخَرَ، ⁴¹ وَامْرَأَتَانِ تَطْحَتَانِ عَلَى الرَّحَى، فَيُؤَخِّدُ إِحْدَاهُمَا وَيَتْرَكَ الْآخَرَى.

⁴² فَاسْهَرُوا إِذَنْ، لِأَنَّكُمْ لَا تَعْرِفُونَ فِي أَيِّ سَاعَةٍ يَرْجِعُ رَبُّكُمْ. ⁴³ وَاعْلَمُوا أَنَّهُ لَوْ عَرَفَ رَبُّ الْبَيْتِ فِي أَيِّ زَيْعٍ مِنَ اللَّيْلِ يَغَاجِئُهُ اللَّصُّ، لَطَلَّ سَاهِراً وَلَمْ يَدْعُ بَيْتَهُ يَنْقُبُ. ⁴⁴ فَكُونُوا أَنْتُمْ أَيْضاً عَلَى اسْتِعْدَادٍ، لِأَنَّ ابْنَ الْإِنْسَانِ سَيَرْجِعُ فِي سَاعَةٍ لَا تَتَوَقَّعُونَهَا!

⁴⁵ فَمَنْ هُوَ إِذَنْ ذَلِكَ الْعَبْدُ الْأَمِينُ وَالْحَكِيمُ الَّذِي أَقَامَهُ سَيِّدُهُ عَلَى أَهْلِ بَيْتِهِ لِيَقْدِمَ لَهُمُ الطَّعَامَ فِي أَوَانِهِ؟ ⁴⁶ طُوبَى لِدَلِكِ الْعَبْدِ الَّذِي يَأْتِي سَيِّدُهُ فَيَجِدُهُ يَقُومُ بِعَمَلِهِ. ⁴⁷ الْحَقُّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُ سَيَقِيمُهُ عَلَى مُمْلَكَاتِهِ كُلِّهَا. ⁴⁸ وَلَكِنْ إِذَا قَالَ ذَلِكَ الْعَبْدُ السَّرِيرُ فِي قَلْبِهِ: سَيَتَأَخَّرُ سَيِّدِي فِي رُجُوعِهِ! ⁴⁹ وَبَدَأَ يَضْرِبُ زُمَلَاءَهُ الْعَبِيدَ وَيَأْكُلُ وَيَشْرَبُ مَعَ السَّكِيرِينَ، ⁵⁰ فَإِنَّ سَيِّدَ ذَلِكَ الْعَبْدِ لَا بُدَّ أَنْ يَرْجِعَ فِي يَوْمٍ لَا يَتَوَقَّعُهُ، وَسَاعَةً لَا يَعْرِفُهَا، ⁵¹ فَيَمْرُقُهُ وَيَجْعَلُ تَصِيَّتَهُ مَعَ الْمُنَافِقِينَ، هُنَاكَ يَكُونُ الْبُكَاءُ وَصَرِيرُ الْأَسْتَانِ!

Chapter 25

¹ جَبْتِيذُ يُسَبِّهُ مَلَكُوثَ السَّمَاوَاتِ يَعْمُرُ عَدَارَى أَخَذَنَ مَصَابِيحَهُمْ وَأَنْطَلَقَنَ لِمُلَاقَاةِ الْعَرِيسِ. ² وَكَانَتْ خَمْسٌ مِنْهُمْ حَكِيمَاتٍ، وَخَمْسٌ جَاهِلَاتٍ. ³ فَأَخَذَتِ الْجَاهِلَاتُ مَصَابِيحَهُنَّ دُونَ رَبِّنَّ. ⁴ وَأَمَّا الْحَكِيمَاتُ، فَأَخَذْنَ مَعَ مَصَابِيحَهُنَّ زُبْنًا وَضَعْنَهُ فِي أَوْعِيَةٍ. ⁵ وَإِذْ أَبْطَأَ الْعَرِيسُ، تَعَسَّرْنَ جَمِيعًا وَنَمَنَّ. ⁶ وَفِي مُتَّصِفِ اللَّيْلِ، دَوَّى الْهَتَافُ: هَا هُوَ الْعَرِيسُ آتٍ؛ فَأَنْطَلَقْنَ لِمُلَاقَاةِ! ⁷ فَتَهَضَّبَتِ الْعَدَارَى جَمِيعًا وَجَهَّزْنَ مَصَابِيحَهُنَّ. ⁸ وَقَالَتِ الْجَاهِلَاتُ لِلْحَكِيمَاتِ: أَعْطِينَا بَعْضَ الزُّبْنِ مِنْ عِنْدِكُنَّ، فَإِنَّ مَصَابِيحَنَا تَنْطَفِئُ! ⁹ فَأَجَابَتِ الْحَكِيمَاتُ: زُبْنًا لَا يَكْفِي لَنَا وَلَكُنَّ. فَأَذْهَبْنَ بِالْأُخْرَى إِلَى بَائِعِي الزُّبْنِ وَاشْتَرَيْنَ لَكُنَّ! ¹⁰ وَبَيْنَمَا الْعَدَارَى الْجَاهِلَاتُ ذَاهِبَاتٌ لِلشَّرَاءِ، وَصَلَ الْعَرِيسُ، فَدَخَلَتِ الْعَدَارَى الْمُسْتَعِدَّاتُ مَعَهُ إِلَى قَاعِ الْعُرْسِ، وَأَغْلِقَ الْبَابَ. ¹¹ وَتَعَدَّ جِئْنَ، رَجَعَتِ الْعَدَارَى الْأُخْرَتَاتُ، وَقُلْنَ: يَا سَيِّدُ، يَا سَيِّدُ، افْتَحْ لَنَا! ¹² فَأَجَابَ الْعَرِيسُ: الْحَقُّ أَقُولُ لَكُنَّ: إِنِّي لَا أَعْرِفُكُنَّ! ¹³ فَاسْهَرُوا إِذْنَ، لَأَنْتُمْ لَا تَعْرِفُونَ الْيَوْمَ وَلَا السَّاعَةَ!

¹⁴ فَذَلِكَ أَشْبَهُ بِإِنْسَانٍ مُسَافِرٍ، اسْتَدْعَى عَبِيدَهُ وَسَلَّمَهُمْ أَمْوَالَهُ، ¹⁵ فَأَعْطَى وَاحِدًا مِنْهُمْ خَمْسَ زُرْنَابٍ (مِنَ الْفِصَّةِ)، وَأَعْطَى آخَرَ زُرْنَبَيْنِ، وَأَعْطَى الثَّلَاثَ زُرْنَبَةً وَاحِدَةً، كُلٌّ وَاحِدٌ عَلَى قَدَرِ طَاقَتِهِ، ثُمَّ سَافَرَ. ¹⁶ وَفِي الْخَالِ مَضَى الَّذِي أَخَذَ الزُّرْنَابَ الْخَمْسَ وَتَاجَرَ بِهَا، فَتَرَى خَمْسَ زُرْنَابٍ أُخْرَى. ¹⁷ وَعَمِلَ مِثْلَهُ الَّذِي أَخَذَ الزُّرْنَبَيْنِ، فَتَرَى زُرْنَبَيْنِ أُخْرَيْنِ. ¹⁸ وَلَكِنَّ الَّذِي أَخَذَ الزُّرْنَبَةَ الْوَاحِدَةَ، مَضَى وَخَفَرَ خُفْرَةً فِي الْأَرْضِ وَدَقَّنَ مَالَ سَيِّدِهِ. ¹⁹ وَتَعَدَّ مَدَّةً طَوِيلَةً، رَجَعَ سَيِّدُ أُولَئِكَ الْعَبِيدِ وَاسْتَدْعَاهُمْ لِيُخَاسِبَهُمْ. ²⁰ فَجَاءَهُ الَّذِي أَخَذَ الزُّرْنَابَ الْخَمْسَ، وَقَدَّمَ الزُّرْنَابَ الْخَمْسَ الْأُخْرَى، وَقَالَ: يَا سَيِّدُ، أَنْتَ سَلَّمْتَنِي خَمْسَ زُرْنَابٍ، فَهَذِهِ خَمْسُ زُرْنَابٍ غَيْرَهَا رِبْحُهَا! ²¹ فَقَالَ لَهُ سَيِّدُهُ: حَسَنًا فَعَلْتَ أَيُّهَا الْعَبْدُ الصَّالِحُ وَالْأَمِينُ! كُنْتَ أَمِينًا عَلَى الْقَلِيلِ، فَسَأَقِيمُكَ عَلَى الْكَثِيرِ. أُدْخِلْ إِلَى قَرْحِ سَيِّدِكَ! ²² ثُمَّ جَاءَهُ أُيْضًا الَّذِي أَخَذَ الزُّرْنَبَيْنِ وَقَالَ: يَا سَيِّدُ أَنْتَ سَلَّمْتَنِي زُرْنَبَيْنِ، فَهَاتَانِ زُرْنَابَتَانِ غَيْرُهُمَا رِبْحُهُمَا! ²³ فَقَالَ لَهُ سَيِّدُهُ: حَسَنًا فَعَلْتَ أَيُّهَا الْعَبْدُ الصَّالِحُ وَالْأَمِينُ! كُنْتَ أَمِينًا عَلَى الْقَلِيلِ، فَسَأَقِيمُكَ عَلَى الْكَثِيرِ. أُدْخِلْ إِلَى قَرْحِ سَيِّدِكَ! ²⁴ ثُمَّ جَاءَهُ أُيْضًا الَّذِي أَخَذَ الزُّرْنَبَةَ الْوَاحِدَةَ، وَقَالَ: يَا سَيِّدُ، عَرَفْتُكَ رَجُلًا قَاسِيًا، تَحْضُدُ مِنْ حَيْثُ لَمْ تَزْرَعْ، وَتَجْمَعُ مِنْ حَيْثُ لَمْ تَبْذُرْ. ²⁵ فَحَفْتُ، فَذَهَبْتُ وَدَقَنْتُ وَزَيْتَكَ فِي الْأَرْضِ. فَهَذَا هُوَ مَالُكَ! ²⁶ فَأَجَابَهُ سَيِّدُهُ: أَيُّهَا الْعَبْدُ السَّرْبَرُ الْكَسُولُ! عَرَفْتُ أَنِّي أَحْضُدُ مِنْ حَيْثُ لَمْ أَزْرَعْ، وَأَجْمَعُ مِنْ حَيْثُ لَمْ أَبْذُرْ، ²⁷ فَكَأَنَّ بِخُسْفٍ بَكَ أَنْ تُودِعَ مَالِي عِنْدَ الصَّبَاقَةِ لِكَيْ أَسْتَرِدَّهُ لَدَى عَوْدَتِي مَعَ قَائِدَتِي! ²⁸ ثُمَّ قَالَ لِعَبِيدِهِ: خُذُوا مِنْهُ الزُّرْنَبَةَ، وَأَعْطُوهَا لِصَاحِبِ الزُّرْنَابِ الْعَشْرِ: ²⁹ فَإِنَّ كُلَّ مَنْ عِنْدَهُ، يُعْطَى الْفَرْدَ قَبِيضٌ؛ وَمَنْ لَيْسَ عِنْدَهُ، فَحَتَّى الَّذِي عِنْدَهُ يُسْتَرْغُ مِنْهُ. ³⁰ أَمَّا هَذَا الْعَبْدُ الَّذِي لَا تَفَعُّ مِنْهُ، فَاصْرُخْهُ فِي الظُّلْمَةِ الْخَارِجَةِ، هُنَاكَ يَكُونُ الْبُكَاءُ وَصُرِيرُ الْأَسْتَانَ!

³¹ وَعِنْدَمَا يَعُودُ ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ فِي مَجْدِهِ وَمَعَهُ جَمِيعُ مَلَائِكَتِهِ، فَإِنَّهُ يَجْلِسُ عَلَى عَرْشٍ مَجْدِهِ، ³² وَتَجْتَمِعُ أَمَامَهُ الشُّعُوبُ كُلُّهَا، فَيَفْصِلُ بَعْضَهُمْ عَنْ بَعْضٍ كَمَا يَفْصِلُ الرَّاعِي الْغَنَمَ عَنِ الْبَقَرِ، ³³ فَيُوقِفُ الْغَنَمَ عَنْ يَمِينِهِ، وَالْبَقَرِ عَنْ يَسَارِهِ؛ ³⁴ ثُمَّ يَقُولُ الْمَلِكُ لِلَّذِينَ عَنْ يَمِينِهِ: تَعَالَوْا يَا مَنْ تَارَكْتُمُ أَبِي، رَثُوا الْمُلُكُوتَ الَّذِي أُعِدَّ لَكُمْ مِنْذُ إِنْشَاءِ الْعَالَمِ! ³⁵ لِأَنِّي جُعْتُ فَأَطْعَمْتُمُونِي، عَطِشْتُ فَسَقَيْتُمُونِي، كُنْتُ غَرِيبًا فَأَوْتَمْتُمُونِي، مَرِيضًا فَزُرْتُمُونِي، سَجِينًا فَأَتَيْتُمُنِي إِلَى! ³⁷ فَيَرُدُّ الصَّالِحُونَ قَائِلِينَ: يَا رَبِّ، مَتَى رَأَيْتَكَ جَائِعًا فَأَطْعَمْنَاكَ، أَوْ عَطِشْنَاكَ فَسَقَيْتَنَاكَ؟ ³⁸ وَمَتَى رَأَيْتَكَ غَرِيبًا فَأَوْتَمْنَاكَ، أَوْ غَرِيبًا فَكَسَوْنَاكَ؟ ³⁹ وَمَتَى رَأَيْتَكَ مَرِيضًا أَوْ سَجِينًا فَزُرْتَنَاكَ؟ ⁴⁰ فَيُجِيبُهُمُ الْمَلِكُ: الْحَقُّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: بِمَا أَنْتُمْ فَعَلْتُمْ ذَلِكَ يَاحِدٍ إِخْوَتِي هَؤُلَاءِ الصَّغَارِ، فَبِي فَعَلْتُمْ!

⁴¹ ثُمَّ يَقُولُ لِلَّذِينَ عَنْ يَسَارِهِ: ابْتَغِدُوا عَنِّي يَا مَلَاعِينُ إِلَى النَّارِ الْأَبَدِيَّةِ الْمُعَدَّةِ لِلْإِبْلِيسِ وَأَعْوَانِهِ! ⁴² لِأَنِّي جُعْتُ فَلَمْ تُطْعَمُونِي، وَعَطِشْتُ فَلَمْ تُسْقُونِي، ⁴³ كُنْتُ غَرِيبًا فَلَمْ تَأْوِني، غَرِيبًا فَلَمْ تَكْسُونِي، مَرِيضًا وَسَجِينًا فَلَمْ تُزُورُونِي! ⁴⁴ فَيَرُدُّ هَؤُلَاءِ أَيْضًا قَائِلِينَ: يَا رَبِّ، مَتَى رَأَيْتَكَ جَائِعًا أَوْ عَطِشْنَاكَ أَوْ غَرِيبًا أَوْ غَرِيبًا أَوْ مَرِيضًا أَوْ سَجِينًا، وَلَمْ تَخْدَمْكَ؟ ⁴⁵ فَيُجِيبُهُمُ: الْحَقُّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: بِمَا أَنْتُمْ لَمْ تَفْعَلُوا ذَلِكَ يَاحِدٍ إِخْوَتِي هَؤُلَاءِ الصَّغَارِ، فَبِي لَمْ تَفْعَلُوا! ⁴⁶ فَيَذْهَبُ هَؤُلَاءِ إِلَى الْعِقَابِ الْأَبَدِيِّ، وَالصَّالِحُونَ إِلَى الْحَيَاةِ الْأَبَدِيَّةِ!»

Chapter 26

- 1 وَلَمَّا أَنَّهُ يَسُوعُ هَذِهِ الْأَقْوَالُ كُلَّهَا، قَالَ لِتَلَامِيذِهِ: 2 «أَنْتُمْ تَعْرِفُونَ أَنَّهُ بَعْدَ يَوْمَيْنِ يَأْتِي الْفِصْحُ، وَسَوْفَ يُسَلِّمُ ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ لِيُصَلَّبَ». 3 وَعِنْدَئِذٍ اجْتَمَعَ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَشُيُوعُ الشَّعْبِ فِي دَارِ رَئِيسِ الْكَهَنَةِ الْمَدْعُوِّ قَيَاقَا، 4 وَتَأَمَّرُوا لِيَقْبِضُوا عَلَى يَسُوعَ بِمَكْرٍ وَيَقْتُلُوهُ. 5 وَلَكِنَّهُمْ قَالُوا: «لَا تَفْعَلْ ذَلِكَ فِي الْعِيدِ، لِئَلَّا يَحْدُثَ اضْطِرَابٌ بَيْنَ الشَّعْبِ!»
- 6 وَإِذْ كَانَ يَسُوعُ فِي بَيْتٍ عَتِيبًا عِنْدَ سِمْعَانَ الْأَبْرَصِ، 7 جَاءَتْ إِلَيْهِ امْرَأَةٌ تَحْمِلُ قَارُورَةَ عِطْرِ غَالِي التَّمْنِ، وَسَكَبَتْهُ عَلَى رَأْسِهِ وَهُوَ مُتَّكِئٌ. 8 فَاسْتَاءَ التَّلَامِيذُ لَمَّا رَأَوْا ذَلِكَ، وَقَالُوا: «لِمَاذَا هَذَا التَّبَذِيرُ؟ 9 فَقَدْ كَانَ يُمَكِّنُ أَنْ يُبَاعَ هَذَا الْعِطْرُ بِمَالٍ كَثِيرٍ، وَتُبَوَّهَبَ التَّمْنُ لِلْفُقَرَاءِ؟» 10 وَإِذْ عَلِمَ يَسُوعُ بِذَلِكَ، قَالَ لَهُمْ: «لِمَاذَا تُضَايِفُونَ هَذِهِ الْمَرْأَةَ؟ إِنَّهَا عَمِلَتْ بِي عَمَلًا حَسَنًا. 11 فَإِنَّ الْفُقَرَاءَ عِنْدَكُمْ فِي كُلِّ جِيلٍ، أَمَّا أَنَا فَلَنْ أَكُونَ عِنْدَكُمْ فِي كُلِّ جِيلٍ. 12 فَإِنَّهَا إِذْ سَكَبَتْ الْعِطْرَ عَلَى جِسْمِي، فَقَدْ فَعَلَتْ ذَلِكَ إِعْزَازًا لِدَفْنِي. 13 وَالْحَقُّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّهُ حَبِثٌ يُنَادِي بِهِذَا الْإِنْجِيلُ فِي الْعَالَمِ أَجْمَعِ، يُحَدِّثُ أَيْضًا بِمَا عَمِلْتُهُ هَذِهِ الْمَرْأَةُ، إِحْيَاءً لِذِكْرِهَا».
- 14 عِنْدَئِذٍ ذَهَبَ وَاحِدٌ مِنَ الْاِثْنَيْ عَشَرَ، وَهُوَ الْمَدْعُوُّ يَهُوذَا الْإِسْخَرْيُوطِيُّ، إِلَى رُؤَسَاءِ الْكَهَنَةِ، 15 وَقَالَ: «كَمْ تُعْطَوْنِي لَأَسْلِمَهُ إِلَيْكُمْ؟» فَوَرَّثُوا لَهُ ثَلَاثِينَ قِطْعَةً مِنَ الْفِصَّةِ. 16 وَمِنْ ذَلِكَ الْوَقْتِ، أَخَذَ يَهُوذَا يَتَرَقَّبُ الْفُرْصَةَ لِيُسْلِمِيهِ.
- 17 وَفِي الْيَوْمِ الْأَوَّلِ مِنْ أَيَّامِ الْقَطِيرِ، تَقَدَّمَ التَّلَامِيذُ إِلَى يَسُوعَ يَسْأَلُونَ: «أَيُّنَ نُرِيدُ أَنْ نُجَهِّزَ لَكَ الْفِصْحَ لِتَأْكُلَ؟» 18 أَجَابَهُمْ: «أَدْخُلُوا الْمَدِينَةَ، وَادْهَبُوا إِلَى فُلَانٍ وَفُولُوا لَهُ: الْمَعْلَمُ يَقُولُ إِنَّ سَاعَتِي قَدْ أَقْتَرَبَتْ، وَعِنْدَكَ سَاعَةٌ لِيُفْصَحَ مَعَ تَلَامِيذِي». 19 فَفَعَلَ التَّلَامِيذُ مَا أَمَرَهُمْ بِهِ يَسُوعُ، وَجَهَّزُوا الْفِصْحَ هُنَاكَ.
- 20 وَعِنْدَ الْمَسَاءِ اِتَّكَأَ مَعَ الْاِثْنَيْ عَشَرَ. 21 وَبَيْنَمَا كَانُوا يَأْكُلُونَ، قَالَ: «الْحَقُّ أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنَّ وَاحِدًا مِنْكُمْ سَيُسَلِّفُنِي». 22 فَاسْتَوَلَى عَلَيْهِمُ الْخُزْنُ السَّيِّدُ، وَأَخَذَ كُلُّ مِنْهُمْ يَسْأَلُهُ: «هَلْ أَنَا يَا رَبُّ؟» 23 فَأَجَابَ: «الَّذِي يَغْمِسُ يَدَهُ مَعِيَ فِي الصَّحْفَةِ هُوَ الَّذِي يُسَلِّفُنِي. 24 إِنَّ ابْنَ الْإِنْسَانِ لَا يَدْرِي أَنْ يَحْضُرَ كَمَا قَدْ كُتِبَ عَنْهُ، وَلَكِنْ الْوَيْلُ لِذَلِكَ الرَّجُلِ الَّذِي يُسَلِّمُ ابْنَ الْإِنْسَانِ. كَانَ خَيْرًا لِذَلِكَ الرَّجُلِ لَوْ لَمْ يُولَدْ!» 25 فَسَأَلَهُ يَهُوذَا مُسَلِّمُهُ: «هَلْ أَنَا هُوَ يَا مَعْلَمُ؟» أَجَابَهُ: «أَنْتَ قُلْتَ!»
- 26 وَبَيْنَمَا كَانُوا يَأْكُلُونَ، أَخَذَ يَسُوعُ رَغِيْفًا، وَبَارَكَ، وَكَسَّرَ وَأَعْطَى التَّلَامِيذَ وَقَالَ: «خُذُوا، كُلُوا: هَذَا هُوَ جِسْمِي!» 27 ثُمَّ أَخَذَ الْكَاسَ، وَكَسَّرَ، وَأَعْطَاهُمْ قَائِلًا: «اشْرَبُوا مِنْهَا كُلُّكُمْ. 28 فَإِنَّ هَذَا هُوَ دَمِي الَّذِي لِلْعَهْدِ الْجَدِيدِ وَالَّذِي يُسَقِّكَ مِنْ أَجْلِ كَثِيرِينَ لِمَغْفِرَةِ الْخَطَايَا. 29 عَلَى أَنِّي أَقُولُ لَكُمْ: إِنِّي لَا أَشْرَبُ بَعْدَ الْيَوْمِ مِنْ نِتَاجِ الْكَرْمَةِ هَذَا حَتَّى يَأْتِيَ الْيَوْمُ الَّذِي فِيهِ أَشْرَبُهُ مَعَكُمْ جَدِيدًا فِي مَلَكُوتِ أَبِي». 30 ثُمَّ رَتَّلُوا، وَانْطَلَقُوا خَارِجًا إِلَى جَبَلِ الزَّبْتُونِ.
- 31 عِنْدَئِذٍ قَالَ لَهُمْ يَسُوعُ: «فِي هَذِهِ اللَّيْلَةِ سَتَشْكُوكُونَنِي فِي كُلِّكُمْ. لِأَنَّهُ قَدْ كُتِبَ: سَأَصْرُبُ الرَّاغِبِينَ، فَتَنْتَشِثُ خِرَافُ الْقَطِيعِ. 32 وَلَكِنْ بَعْدَ قِيَامَتِي أَشْفِيكُمْ إِلَى الْجَلِيلِ». 33 فَدَرَّ عَلَيْهِ بُطْرُسُ قَائِلًا: «وَلَوْ سَكَّ فِيكَ الْجَمِيعُ، قَاتَا لَنْ أَشْكُ!» 34 أَجَابَهُ يَسُوعُ: «الْحَقُّ أَقُولُ لَكَ: إِنَّكَ فِي هَذِهِ اللَّيْلَةِ، قَبْلَ أَنْ يَصِيحَ الدِّبُّ، تَكُونُ قَدْ أَنْكَرْتَنِي ثَلَاثَ مَرَّاتٍ!» 35 فَقَالَ بُطْرُسُ: «وَلَوْ كَانَ عَلَيَّ أَنْ أَمُوتَ مَعَكَ، لَا أَنْكِرُكَ أَبَدًا!» وَقَالَ التَّلَامِيذُ كُلُّهُمْ مِثْلَ هَذَا الْقَوْلِ.
- 36 ثُمَّ ذَهَبَ يَسُوعُ وَتَلَامِيذُهُ إِلَى بُسْتَانٍ يُدْعَى جَنْسِيمَانِي، وَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «اجْلِسُوا هُنَا حَتَّى أَذْهَبَ إِلَى هُنَاكَ وَأُصَلِّيَ». 37 وَقَدْ أَخَذَ مَعَهُ بُطْرُسَ وَابْنَيْ زَبْدَى وَبَدَأَ يَشْعُرُ بِالْخُزْنِ وَالْكَاتِبَةِ. 38 فَقَالَ لَهُمْ: «تَفْسِي خَرِبَتُهُ جَدًّا حَتَّى لِلْمَوْتِ! انْفِقُوا هُنَا وَلِيَسْهَرُوا مَعِيَ!» 39 وَابْتَعَدَ عَنْهُمْ قَلِيلًا وَارْتَمَى عَلَى وَجْهِهِ يَصَلِّي، قَائِلًا: «يَا أَبِي، إِنْ كَانَ مُمَكِّنًا، فَلْتَعْتَزَّ عَنِّي هَذِهِ الْكَاسُ: وَلَكِنْ، لَا كَمَا أُرِيدُ أَنَا، بَلْ كَمَا تُرِيدُ أَنْتَ!» 40 وَرَجَعَ إِلَى التَّلَامِيذِ فَوَجَدَهُمْ نَائِمِينَ، فَقَالَ لِبَطْرُسَ: «أَهَكَذَا لَمْ تَقْدِرُوا أَنْ تَسْهَرُوا مَعِيَ سَاعَةً وَاحِدَةً؟ 41 اسْهَرُوا وَصَلُّوا لِكَيْ لَا تَدْخُلُوا فِي تَجَرِبَةٍ. إِنَّ الرُّوحَ تَسْبِيحُ! أَمَّا الْجَسَدُ فَضَعِيفٌ». 42 وَذَهَبَ ثَانِيَةً يَصَلِّي، فَقَالَ: «يَا أَبِي، إِنْ كَانَ لَا يُمَكِّنُ أَنْ تَعْتَزَّ عَنِّي هَذِهِ الْكَاسُ إِلَّا بِأَنْ أَشْرَبَهَا، فَلْتَكُنْ مَشِيئَتُكَ!» 43 وَرَجَعَ إِلَى التَّلَامِيذِ، فَوَجَدَهُمْ نَائِمِينَ أَيْضًا لِأَنَّ النُّعَاسَ أَثْقَلَ أَعْيُنَهُمْ. 44 فَتَرَكَهُمْ، وَعَادَ يَصَلِّي مَرَّةً ثَالِثَةً، وَرَدَّدَ الْكَلَامَ نَفْسَهُ. 45 ثُمَّ رَجَعَ إِلَى تَلَامِيذِهِ وَقَالَ: «تَأْمَرُوا الْآنَ وَاسْتَرَبِّخُوا! حَاتَتْ السَّاعَةُ، وَسَوْفَ يُسَلِّمُ ابْنُ الْإِنْسَانِ إِلَى أَيْدِي الْخَاطِئِينَ. 46 فَوُومُوا لِنُذْهَبَ! هَا قَدْ أَقْتَرَبَ الَّذِي يُسَلِّفُنِي».
- 47 وَفِيمَا هُوَ يَتَكَلَّمُ، إِذَا يَهُوذَا، أَخَذَ الْاِثْنَيْ عَشَرَ، قَدْ وَصَلَ وَمَعَهُ جَمْعٌ عَظِيمٌ يَحْمِلُونَ السُّبُوفَ وَالْعِصِيَّ، وَقَدْ أَرْسَلَهُمْ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَشُيُوعُ الشَّعْبِ. 48 وَكَانَ مُسَلِّمُهُ قَدْ أَعْطَاهُمْ عَلَامَةً قَائِلًا: «الَّذِي أَقْبَلْتُهُ هُوَ هُوَ؛ فَاقْبِضُوا عَلَيْهِ!» 49 فَتَقَدَّمَ فِي الْحَالِ إِلَى يَسُوعَ وَقَالَ: «سَلَامٌ يَا سَيِّدِي!» وَقَبَّلَهُ. 50 فَقَالَ لَهُ يَسُوعُ: «يَا صَاحِبِي، لِمَاذَا أَنْتَ هُنَا؟» فَتَقَدَّمَ الْجَمْعُ وَالْقَوَا الْقَبِضَ عَلَى يَسُوعَ. 51 وَإِذَا وَاحِدٌ مِنَ الَّذِينَ كَانُوا مَعَ يَسُوعَ قَدْ مَدَّ يَدَهُ وَاسْتَلَّ سَبْقَهُ، وَضَرَبَ عَيْنَ رَئِيسِ الْكَهَنَةِ، فَقَطَّعَ أُذُنَهُ. 52 فَقَالَ يَسُوعُ لَهُ: «رُدِّ سَبْقَكَ إِلَى غِمْفِي! فَإِنَّ الَّذِينَ يَلْجَأُونَ إِلَى السَّبْفِ، بِالسَّبْفِ يَهْلِكُونَ!» 53 أَمْ تَطُنُّ أَنِّي لَا أَقْدِرُ الْآنَ أَنْ أَطْلُبَ إِلَى أَبِي فَيُرْسِلَ لِي أَكْثَرَ مِنْ اِثْنَيْ عَشَرَ جَيْشًا مِنَ الْمَلَائِكَةِ؟ 54 وَلَكِنْ كَيْفَ يَتِمُّ الْكِتَابُ حَيْثُ يَقُولُ إِنَّ مَا يَحْدُثُ الْآنَ لَا بُدَّ أَنْ يَحْدُثَ؟»
- 55 ثُمَّ وَجَّهَ يَسُوعُ كَلَامَهُ إِلَى الْجُمُوعِ قَائِلًا: «خَرَجْتُمْ بِالسُّبُوفِ وَالْعِصِيَّ لَتَقْبِضُوا عَلَيَّ كَمَا عَلَيَّ لَصِيٍّ كُنْتُ كُلَّ يَوْمٍ يَنْتَكُمُ أَعْلَمُ فِي الْهَيْكَلِ، وَلَمْ تَقْبِضُوا عَلَيَّ! 56 وَلَكِنْ، قَدْ حَدَثَ هَذَا كُلُّهُ لِيَتِمَّ كِتَابَاتُ الْأَنْبِيَاءِ!» عِنْدَئِذٍ تَرَكَهُ التَّلَامِيذُ كُلُّهُمْ وَهَرَبُوا!
- 57 وَأَمَّا الَّذِينَ قَبَضُوا عَلَى يَسُوعَ، فَسَاقُوهُ إِلَى قَيَاقَا رَئِيسِ الْكَهَنَةِ، وَقَدْ اجْتَمَعَ عِنْدَهُ الْكُتِبَةُ وَالشُّيُوعُ. 58 وَبَعِثَهُ بُطْرُسُ مِنْ بَعِيدٍ إِلَى دَارِ رَئِيسِ الْكَهَنَةِ، ثُمَّ تَقَدَّمَ إِلَى الدَّاحِلِ، وَجَلَسَ بَيْنَ الْخُرَاسِ لِيَرَى النُّهَاتَةَ. 59 وَابْتَعَدَ الْمَجْلِسُ مِنْ رُؤَسَاءِ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالشُّيُوعِ كُلِّهِمْ، وَخَجُّوا عَنْ شَهَادَةِ زُورٍ عَلَى يَسُوعَ، لِيَحْكُمُوا عَلَيْهِ بِالْمَوْتِ، 60 وَلَكِنَّهُمْ لَمْ يَجِدُوا، مَعَ أَنَّهُ حَضَرَ شُهُودٌ زُورٌ كَثِيرُونَ. أَجِيرًا تَقَدَّمَ اِثْنَانِ 61 وَقَالَا: «هَذَا

قَالَ: إِنِّي أَقْدِرُ أَنْ أَهْدِمَ هَيْكَلَ اللَّهِ وَأَبْنِيهِ فِي ثَلَاثَةِ أَيَّامٍ. 62 فَوَقَفَ رَئِيسُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَسَأَلَهُ: «أَمَا تُحِبُّ بِشَيْءٍ عَلَى مَا يَشْهَدُ بِهِ هَذَاانْ عَلَيْكَ؟» 63 وَلَكِنَّ يَسُوعَ طَلَّ صَامِتًا. فَقَادَ رَئِيسُ الْكَهَنَةِ يَسْأَلُهُ: قَالَ: «أَسْتَخْلِفُكَ بِاللَّهِ الْحَيِّ أَنْ تُقُولَ لَنَا: هَلْ أَنْتَ الْمَسِيحُ ابْنُ اللَّهِ؟» 64 فَأَجَابَهُ يَسُوعُ: «أَنْتَ قُلْتَ! وَأَقُولُ لَكُمْ أَيْضًا إِنَّكُمْ مِنْذُ الْآنَ سَتُؤَوِّنُونَ ابْنَ الْإِنْسَانِ جَالِسًا عَنْ يَمِينِ الْقُدْرَةِ ثُمَّ آتِيًا عَلَى سَحَابٍ السَّمَاءِ!» 65 فَشَقَّ رَئِيسُ الْكَهَنَةِ ثِيَابَهُ وَصَرَخَ: «قَدْ جَدَفْتَ! لَا حَاجَةَ بِنَا بَعْدَ إِلَى شُهُودٍ. وَهَذَا أَنْتُمْ قَدْ سَمِعْتُمْ تَجْدِيقَهُ. 66 قَمَا رَأَيْتُمْ؟» أَجَابُوا: «يَسْتَحِقُّ عُقُوبَةَ الْمَوْتِ!» 67 فَصَفَّوْا فِي وَجْهِهِ، وَصَرَبُوهُ، وَلَطَمَهُ بَعْضُهُمْ 68 قَائِلِينَ: «تَبَّأَ لَنَا، أَيُّهَا الْمَسِيحُ، مَنْ صَرَبْتَكَ!»

69 فِي يَلِكَ الْإِثْنَاءِ كَانَ بُطْرُسُ جَالِسًا فِي الدَّارِ الْخَارِجِيَّةِ، فَتَقَدَّمَتْ إِلَيْهِ خَادِمَةٌ وَقَالَتْ: «وَأَنْتَ كُنْتَ مَعَ يَسُوعَ الْحَلِيلِيِّ». 70 فَأَنْكَرَ بُطْرُسُ أَمَامَ الْجَمِيعِ وَقَالَ: «لَا أَدْرِي مَا تَقُولِينَ!» 71 ثُمَّ خَرَجَ إِلَى مَدْخَلِ الدَّارِ، فَعَرَفَتْهُ خَادِمَةٌ أُخْرَى، فَقَالَتْ لِلْخَاصِرِينَ هُنَاكَ: «وَهَذَا كَانَ مَعَ يَسُوعَ النَّاصِرِيِّ!» 72 فَأَنْكَرَ بُطْرُسُ مَرَّةً ثَانِيَةً وَأَقْسَمَ: «إِنِّي لَا أَعْرِفُ ذَلِكَ الرَّجُلَ!» 73 وَبَعْدَ قَلِيلٍ تَقَدَّمَ الْوَاقِفُونَ هُنَاكَ إِلَى بُطْرُسٍ وَقَالُوا لَهُ: «بِالْحَقِّ إِنَّكَ وَاحِدٌ مِنْهُمْ، فَإِنَّ لَهَجَتَكَ تَدُلُّ عَلَيْكَ!» 74 فَأَبْتَدَأَ بُطْرُسُ يَلْعَنُ وَيَخْلِفُ، قَائِلًا: «إِنِّي لَا أَعْرِفُ ذَلِكَ الرَّجُلَ!» وَفِي الْخَالِ صَاحَ الدَّبْكُ، 75 فَتَذَكَّرَ بُطْرُسُ كَلِمَةَ يَسُوعَ إِذْ قَالَ لَهُ: «قَبْلَ أَنْ يَصِيحَ الدَّبْكُ تَكُونُ قَدْ أَنْكَرْتَنِي ثَلَاثَ مَرَّاتٍ». فَخَرَجَ إِلَى الْخَارِجِ، وَبَكَى بُكَاءً مُرًّا.

Chapter 27

¹ وَلَمَّا طَلَعَ الصَّبَاحُ، عَقِدَ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَشُيُوعُ الشَّعْبِ اجْتِمَاعاً آخَرَ، وَتَأَمَّرُوا عَلَى يَسُوعَ لِيُنْزِلُوا بِهِ عُقُوبَةَ الْمَوْتِ. ² ثُمَّ قَبِذُوهُ وَسَافُوهُ فَسَلَّمُوهُ إِلَى بِيلاطسَ الْحَاكِمِ.

³ فَلَمَّا رَأَى يَهُودًا مُسَلِّمُهُ أَنَّ الْخُكْمَ عَلَيْهِ قَدْ صَدَرَ، تَدَمَّ وَرَدَّ الثَّلَاثِينَ فِطْعَةً مِنَ الْفِصَّةِ إِلَى رُؤَسَاءِ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالشُّيُوعِ، ⁴ وَقَالَ: «قَدْ أَخْطَأْتُ إِذْ سَلَّمْتُكُمْ دَمًا بَرِيئًا». فَأَجَابُوهُ: «لَيْسَ هَذَا شَأْنُنَا نَحْنُ، بَلْ هُوَ شَأْنُكَ أَنْتَ!» ⁵ فَأَلْقَى فِطْعَ الْفِصَّةِ فِي الْهَيْكَلِ وَانْصَرَفَ، ثُمَّ ذَهَبَ وَشَتَقَ نَفْسَهُ. ⁶ فَأَخَذَ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ فِطْعَ الْفِصَّةِ وَقَالُوا: «هَذَا الْمُبْلَغُ تَمَرُّ دَمٍ، فَلَا يَجِلُّ لَنَا إِلْقَاؤُهُ فِي صُنْدُوقِ الْهَيْكَلِ!» ⁷ وَتَعَدَّ النَّسَّائِرُ اشْتَرَوْا بِالْمُبْلَغِ حَقْلَ الْفَخَّارِيِّ لِيَكُونَ مَقْبَرَةً لِلْغُرَبَاءِ، ⁸ وَلِذَلِكَ عَازَلَ هَذَا الْحَقْلُ يُدْعَى حَقْلُ الدَّمِ. ⁹ عِنْدَئِذٍ تَمَّ مَا قِيلَ بِإِسْطَانِ النَّبِيِّ إِزْمِيَا الْقَائِلِ: «وَأَخَذُوا الثَّلَاثِينَ فِطْعَةً مِنَ الْفِصَّةِ، تَمَنَّ الْكَرِيمِ الَّذِي تَمَنَّهُ بَنُو إِسْرَائِيلَ، ¹⁰ وَدَفَعُوهَا لِقَاءِ حَقْلِ الْفَخَّارِيِّ، كَمَا أَمَرَنِي الرَّبُّ».

¹¹ وَوَقَفَ يَسُوعُ أَمَامَ الْحَاكِمِ. فَسَأَلَهُ الْحَاكِمُ: «أَأَنْتَ مَلِكُ الْيَهُودِ؟» أَجَابَهُ: «أَنْتَ قُلْتَ!» ¹² وَكَانَ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالشُّيُوعُ يُوجِّهُونَ صِدَّةَ الْإِتِهَامَاتِ، وَهُوَ صَامِتٌ لَا يَرُدُّ. ¹³ فَقَالَ لَهُ بِيلاطسُ: «أَمَا تَسْمَعُ مَا يَشْهَدُونَ بِكَ عَلَيْنَا؟» ¹⁴ لَكِنَّ يَسُوعَ لَمْ يُجِبِ الْحَاكِمَ وَلَوْ بِكَلِمَةٍ، حَتَّى تَعْجَبَ الْحَاكِمُ كَثِيرًا.

¹⁵ وَكَانَ مِنْ عَادَةِ الْحَاكِمِ فِي كُلِّ عِيدٍ أَنْ يُطْلَقَ لِجُمْهُورِ الشَّعْبِ أَيُّ سَجِينٍ يُرِيدُونَهُ. ¹⁶ وَكَانَ عِنْدَهُمْ وَفْتِيزٌ سَجِينٌ مَشْهُورٌ اسْمُهُ بَارَابَاسُ؛ ¹⁷ فَفِيمَا هُمْ مُجْتَمِعُونَ، سَأَلَهُمْ بِيلاطسُ: «مَنْ تُرِيدُونَ أَنْ أُطْلِقَ لَكُمْ؟ بَارَابَاسُ، أَمْ يَسُوعَ الَّذِي يُدْعَى الْمَسِيحَ؟» ¹⁸ إِذْ كَانَ يَعْلَمُ أَنَّهُمْ سَلَّمُوهُ عَنْ خَسَدٍ. ¹⁹ وَفِيمَا هُوَ خَالِسٌ عَلَى مَتْنَةِ الْقَضَاءِ، أَرَسَلَكَ إِلَيْهِ رُوحُهُ تَقُولُ: «إِبْرَاهِيمُ! ذَلِكَ الْبَارَّ! فَقَدْ تَضَاعَفَتِ الْيَوْمَ كَثِيرًا فِي حُلْمِ بَسْتِي». ²⁰ وَلَكِنَّ رُؤَسَاءَ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالشُّيُوعَ حَرَّضُوا الْجُمُوعَ أَنْ يُطَالِبُوا بِإِطْلَاقِ بَارَابَاسَ وَقَتْلِ يَسُوعَ. ²¹ فَسَأَلَهُمْ بِيلاطسُ: «أَيُّ الْإِثْنَيْنِ تُرِيدُونَ أَنْ أُطْلِقَ لَكُمْ؟» أَجَابُوا: «بَارَابَاسُ». ²² فَقَادَ يَسْأَلُ: «قَمَادًا أَوْ يَسُوعَ الَّذِي يُدْعَى الْمَسِيحَ؟» أَجَابُوا جَمِيعًا: «لِيُصَلَّبَ!» ²³ فَسَأَلَ الْحَاكِمُ: «وَأَيُّ سَرِّ قَعْلٍ؟» فَارْزَادُوا صُرَاحًا: «لِيُصَلَّبَ!» ²⁴ فَلَمَّا رَأَى بِيلاطسُ أَنَّهُ لَا قَائِدَ، وَأَنَّ وَثْنَهُ تَكَادَ تَنْسَبُ بِالْآخَرَى، أَخَذَ مَاءً وَعَسَلَ يَدَيْهِ أَمَامَ الْجَمْعِ، وَقَالَ: «أَنَا بَرِيءٌ مِنْ دَمِ هَذَا الْبَارَّ. فَاطْلُبُوا أَنْتُمْ فِي الْأَمْرِ!» ²⁵ فَأَجَابَ الشَّعْبُ بِاجْتِمَاعِهِ: «لِيَكُنْ دَمُهُ عَلَيْنَا وَعَلَى أَوْلَادِنَا!» ²⁶ فَأُطْلِقَ لَهُمْ بَارَابَاسُ؛ وَأَمَّا يَسُوعُ فَخَلَّدَهُ، ثُمَّ سَلَّمَهُ إِلَى الصَّلْبِ.

²⁷ فَافْتَادَ جُنُودُ الْحَاكِمِ يَسُوعَ إِلَى دَارِ الْحُكُومَةِ، وَجَمَعُوا عَلَيْهِ جُنُودَ الْكَيْتِيَّةِ كُلَّهَا، ²⁸ فَجَرَّدُوهُ مِنْ ثِيَابِهِ، وَالْبَسُوهُ رِدَاءً وَرْمِيًّا، ²⁹ وَخَذَلُوا إِكْلِيلًا مِنْ شَوْكٍ وَضَعُوهُ عَلَى رَأْسِهِ، وَوَضَعُوا قَصْبَةً فِي يَدِهِ الْيُمْنَى، وَرَكَعُوا أَمَامَهُ يَسْخَرُونَ مِنْهُ وَهُمْ يَقُولُونَ: «سَلَامٌ يَا مَلِكُ الْيَهُودِ!» ³⁰ وَبَصُفُّوا عَلَيْهِ، وَأَخَذُوا الْقَصْبَةَ مِنْهُ، وَضَرَبُوهُ بِهَا عَلَى رَأْسِهِ. ³¹ وَبَعْدَ مَا أَوْسَعُوهُ سُخْرِيَةً، تَرَعُّوا عَنْهُ الرِّدَاءَ، وَالْبَسُوهُ ثِيَابَهُ، وَسَافُوهُ إِلَى الصَّلْبِ.

³² وَبَيْنَمَا كَانَ الْجُنُودُ يَسُوفُونَهُ إِلَى الصَّلْبِ، وَخَذُوا زَجَلًا مِنَ الْقَبْرَوَانِ اسْمُهُ سِمْعَانُ، فَسَخَّرُوهُ أَنْ يَحْمِلَ عَنْهُ الصَّلِيبَ. ³³ وَلَمَّا وَصَلُوا إِلَى الْمَكَانِ الْمَعْرُوفِ بِالْجُلْجُتَةِ، وَهُوَ الَّذِي يُدْعَى مَكَانَ الْجُمُوعَةِ، ³⁴ أَعْطُوا يَسُوعَ حِمْرًا مَمْرُوجَةً بِمَرَارَةٍ لِيَسْرِبَ قَلْبًا دَافِقًا، رَقَصَ أَنْ يَسْرِبَهَا. ³⁵ فَصَلَّبُوهُ، ثُمَّ تَنَاسَلُوا ثِيَابَهُ فِيمَا بَيْنَهُمْ مُقْتَرِعِينَ عَلَيْهَا. ³⁶ وَخَلَسُوا هُنَاكَ بِخُرْسُوتِهِ؛ ³⁷ وَقَدْ عَلَقُوا قَوْقُ رَأْسِهِ لَافِتَةً تَحْمِلُ تَهْمَتَهُ، مَكْتُوبًا عَلَيْهَا: «هَذَا هُوَ يَسُوعُ، مَلِكُ الْيَهُودِ». ³⁸ وَصَلَبُوا مَعَهُ لِيَصْنِ، وَاجِدًا عَنِ الْيَمِينِ، وَوَاجِدًا عَنِ الْيَسَارِ.

³⁹ وَكَانَ الْمَارَّةُ يَسْمَعُونَهُ، وَهُمْ يَهْرَوْنَ رُؤُوسَهُمْ ⁴⁰ وَيَقُولُونَ: «يَا هَاجِمُ الْهَيْكَلِ وَتَابِيَةِ فِي ثَلَاثَةِ أَيَّامٍ، خَلَّصَ نَفْسَكَ! إِنْ كُنْتُ ابْنُ اللَّهِ قَائِلُ عَنِ الصَّلِيبِ!» ⁴¹ وَسَجَرَ مِنْهُ أَيْضًا رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالْكَتِبَةُ وَالشُّيُوعُ، قَائِلِينَ: ⁴² «خَلَّصَ غَيْرَهُ؛ أَمَّا نَفْسُهُ فَلَا يَقْدِرُ أَنْ يُخَلِّصَ! أَهْوَ مَلِكُ إِسْرَائِيلَ؟ فَلْيُنْزِلِ الْآنَ عَنِ الصَّلِيبِ فَتُؤْمِنَ بِهِ!» ⁴³ تَوَكَّلَ عَلَى اللَّهِ، فَلْيُخَلِّصْهُ الْآنَ إِنْ كَانَ يُرِيدُهُ! فَهُوَ قَدْ قَالَ: «أَنَا ابْنُ اللَّهِ!» ⁴⁴ وَكَانَ اللَّطَّانُ الْمُصَلِّبَانِ مَعَهُ يَسْخَرَانِ مِنْهُ بِمِثْلِ هَذَا الْكَلَامِ!

⁴⁵ وَمِنْ السَّاعَةِ الثَّانِيَةِ عَشْرَةَ طُهِرَ إِلَى السَّاعَةِ الثَّالِيَةِ بَعْدَ الطُّهْرِ، خَلَّ الطَّلَامُ عَلَى الْأَرْضِ كُلَّهَا. ⁴⁶ وَنَحْوُ السَّاعَةِ الثَّالِيَةِ صَرَخَ يَسُوعُ بِصَوْتٍ عَظِيمٍ: «إِلَيْي، إِلَيْي، لَمَّا سَمِعْتَنِي؟» أَيْ: «إِلَهِي، إِلَهِي، لِمَاذَا تَرَكْتَنِي؟» ⁴⁷ فَلَمَّا سَمِعَهُ بَعْضُ الْوَاقِفِينَ هُنَاكَ، قَالُوا: «إِنَّهُ يُتَابِي إِبِلِيَّا!» ⁴⁸ فَزَكَّصَ وَاحِدٌ مِنْهُمْ، وَأَخَذَ إِسْفِنْجَةً غَمَسَهَا فِي الْخَلِّ، وَتَبَّطَهَا عَلَى قَصْبَتِهِ وَقَدَّمَ إِلَيْهِ لِيَسْرِبَ؛ ⁴⁹ وَلَكِنَّ الْبَاقِينَ قَالُوا: «دَعُهُ وَسَاقَهُ! لِيَتَرَهْلَ يَأْتِي إِبِلِيَّا لِيُخَلِّصَهُ!» ⁵⁰ فَصَرَخَ يَسُوعُ مَرَّةً أُخْرَى بِصَوْتٍ عَظِيمٍ، وَأَسْلَمَ الرُّوحَ.

⁵¹ وَإِذَا سِتَارُ الْهَيْكَلِ قَدْ انْشَقَّ سَطَرَيْنِ، مِنَ الْأَعْلَى إِلَى الْأَسْفَلِ، وَتَرَلَزَلَتِ الْأَرْضُ، وَتَسَقَّعَتِ الصُّخُورُ، ⁵² وَتَفَتَّحَتِ الْقُبُورُ، وَقَامَتْ أَجْسَادُ كَثِيرَةٍ لِقِيَّاسِينَ كَانُوا قَدْ رَقَدُوا؛ ⁵³ وَإِذْ خَرَجُوا مِنَ الْقُبُورِ، دَخَلُوا الْمَدِينَةَ الْمُقَدَّسَةَ بَعْدَ قِيَامَةِ يَسُوعَ، وَرَأَاهُمْ كَثِيرُونَ. ⁵⁴ وَأَمَّا قَائِدُ الْمِيَّةِ، وَجُنُودُهُ الَّذِينَ كَانُوا يَتَوَلَّوْنَ حِرَاسَةَ يَسُوعَ، فَقَدْ اسْتَوْلَى عَلَيْهِمْ خَوْفٌ شَدِيدٌ حَتَّى مَا رَأَوْا الرُّزْلَالَ وَكُلَّ مَا جَرَى، فَقَالُوا: «حَقًّا كَانَ هَذَا ابْنُ اللَّهِ!» ⁵⁵ وَمِنْ بَعِيدٍ كَانَتْ نِسَاءُ كَثِيرَاتٍ يَرَاقِبْنَ مَا يَجْرِي، وَكُنَّ قَدْ تَبَعْنَ يَسُوعَ مِنَ الْجَلِيلِ لِيُخْدِمْنَهُ، ⁵⁶ وَبَيْنَهُنَّ مَرْيَمَ الْمَجْدَلِيَّةَ، وَمَرْيَمَ أُمَ يَحْفُوبَ وَتُوسِي، وَأُمَ ابْنِ زَبْدِي.

⁵⁷ وَلَمَّا خَلَّ الْمَسَاءُ، جَاءَ رَجُلٌ غَنِيٌّ مِنْ بَلَدَةِ الرَّامَةِ، اسْمُهُ يُوْسُفُ، كَانَ أَيْضًا تَلْمِيزًا لِيَسُوعَ. ⁵⁸ فَتَقَدَّمَ إِلَى بِيلاطسَ يَطْلُبُ جُثْمَانَ يَسُوعَ. فَأَمَرَ بِيلاطسُ أَنْ يُعْطَى لَهُ ⁵⁹ فَأَخَذَ يُوْسُفُ الْجُثْمَانَ، وَكَفَّنَهُ بِكِنَانٍ نَقِيٍّ، ⁶⁰ وَدَفَنَهُ فِي قَبْرِهِ الْخَرِيدِ الَّذِي كَانَ قَدْ حَفَرَهُ فِي الصَّخْرِ؛ وَخَرَجَ جَرًّا كَبِيرًا عَلَى بَابِ الْقَبْرِ، ثُمَّ ذَهَبَ. ⁶¹ وَكَانَتْ هُنَاكَ مَرْيَمُ الْمَجْدَلِيَّةُ وَمَرْيَمُ الْآخَرَى جَالِسَتَيْنِ نِجَاحَ الْقَبْرِ.

⁶² وَفِي الْيَوْمِ الثَّالِي، أَيَّ بَعْدَ الْإِعْدَادِ لِلْسَّبْتِ، تَقَدَّمَ رُؤَسَاءُ الْكَهَنَةِ وَالْقَرَّاسِيُونَ مَعًا إِلَى بِيلاطسَ، ⁶³ وَقَالُوا: «يَا سَيِّدُ. تَذَكَّرْنَا أَنَّ ذَلِكَ الْمُصَلَّلَ قَالَ وَهُوَ حَيٌّ: «إِنِّي بَعْدَ ثَلَاثَةِ أَيَّامٍ أَقُومُ». ⁶⁴ فَأَصْدِرْ أَمْرًا بِحِرَاسَةِ الْقَبْرِ بِإِحْكَامٍ إِلَى الْيَوْمِ الثَّالِي، لِيَلَّا يَأْتِيَ تَلَامِيذُهُ وَيَسْرِقُوهُ،

وَيَقُولُوا لِلشَّعْبِ: إِنَّهُ قَامَ مِنْ بَيْنِ الْأَمْوَاتِ، فَيَكُونُ النَّصْلِيلُ الْأَخِيرُ أَسْوَأَ مِنَ الْأَوَّلِ». 65 فَأَجَابَهُمْ بِيَلَاطُسُ: «عِنْدَكُمْ خُرَاسُنُ! فَادْهَبُوا
وَاحْزُسُوهُ كَمَا تَرَوْنَ». 66 فَدَهَبُوا وَأَحْكَمُوا إِغْلَاقَ الْقَبْرِ، وَخَتَمُوا الْحَجَرَ، وَأَقَامُوا خُرَاسَاً.

Chapter 28

¹ وفي اليوم الأول من الأسبوع، بعد انتهاء السبت، ذهب مريم المجدل ومريم الأخرى تتفقدان القبر. ² فإذا زلزال عنيف قد حدث، لأن ملاكاً من عند الرب نزل من السماء، وجاء فذخرج الحجر وجلس عليه. ³ وكان منظر الملاك كالبرق، وثوبه أبيض كالثلج. ⁴ ولما رآه الجنود الذين كانوا يحرسون القبر، أصابهم الدُّعْرُ وصاروا كأنهم موتى. ⁵ فطمأن الملاك المرأتين قائلاً: «لا تخافا. فأتا أعلم إتكما تبحثان عن يسوع الذي صلب. ⁶ إنه ليس هنا، فقد قام، كما قال. تعاليا وانظرا المكان الذي كان موضوعاً فيه. ⁷ واذهبا يسرعاً وأخبرا تلاميذه أنه قد قام من بين الأموات، وها هو يسيفكم إلى الجليل، هناك ترونه. ها أنا قد أخبركما!» ⁸ فاطلقت المرأتان من القبر مُسرعَتين، وقد استولى عليهما خوف شديد وفرح عظيم، وركضتا إلى التلاميذ تخملان البُشرى. ⁹ وفيما هما مُنطلقَتان لبشرا التلاميذ، إذا يسوع نفسه قد التقاهما وقال: «سلام!» فتقدمتا وأمسكتا بقدميه، وسجدتا له. ¹⁰ فقال لهما يسوع: «لا تخافا! اذهبا فولا لإخوتي أن يذهبوا إلى الجليل، وهناك يرونني!»

¹¹ وبئنا كانت المرأتان ذاهبتين، إذا بعض الحراس قد ذهبوا إلى المدينة وأخبروا رؤساء الكهنة بكل ما جرى. ¹² فاجتمع رؤساء الكهنة والسُّبُوح وتساؤروا في الأمر. ثم رَسَوْا الجنود يمالٍ كثير، ¹³ وقالوا لهم: «قولوا: إن تلاميذه جاءوا ليلاً وسرقوه ونحن نائمون!» ¹⁴ فإذا بلغ الخبر الحاكم، فإتينا ندافع عنكم، فتكونون في مامن من أي سوء». ¹⁵ فأخذ الجنود المال، وعملوا كما لقنوهم. وقد انتشرت هذه الإشاعة بين اليهود إلى اليوم.

¹⁶ وأما التلاميذ الأحد عشر، فذهبوا إلى منطقة الجليل، إلى الجبل الذي عيَّنه لهم يسوع. ¹⁷ فلما رأوه، سجدوا له. ولكن بعضهم شكوا، ¹⁸ فتقدم يسوع وكلمهم قائلاً: «دفع إليَّ كلُّ سلطانٍ في السماء وعلى الأرض. ¹⁹ فاذهبوا إذن، وتلمذوا جميع الأمم، وعمدوهم باسم الآب والابن والروح القدس؛ ²⁰ وعلموهم أن يعملوا بكل ما أوصيتكم به. وها أنا معكم كلَّ الأيام إلى انتهاء الزمان!»